

勇者四人に
巻き込まれた
ユニークチート

Sui Tomoto
十本スライ

III すまぎ 俊悟
Syungo Sumaki

金色の 文豪使い



ファンタジア文庫

Konjiki no Word Master

()

Arc 04

The Fateful Duel of Evila and Gabranth

Tomoto Sui

()

Story Description:

Five people summoned to another world to battle the demon lord who threatens that world. However, there were only four heroes that were summoned, and the other an innocent bystander. What will the innocent bystander do next?

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 167: Reunion

In the Demon Capital: Xaos , a large number of personnel was gathering in front of the castle gates.

Cruel's Rank 1 Aquinas, Rank 2 Marione, Rank 4 Ornoth, Rank 5 Shublarz; the overseer of the country's army, Head Commander of the Demon Army Rushbelle, Demon Army – Captain of the Herbreed Corps Herbreed, and Demon Army – Captain of the Eonis Corps Eonis.

All of these famous faces were currently gathered together. The surrounding soldiers were also swallowing nervously as they were encompassed by a sense of anxiety.

Within all of this were Hiiro, Liliyn, Silva, Shamoe, Mikazuki, and Nikki.

Today was the long-awaited day of their showdown with the Gabranth . In other words, it was a crossroad.

If they lost this showdown, the chances of them being unable to live the same lifestyle they had up until now were high. According to the Contract Roll , it was agreed that the losing side's people would not be needlessly killed. Even so, everybody felt that as long as their country was being made to live under the opponent's rule, they couldn't possibly expect to have the same rights as they had up until now.

That was exactly why the faces of the gathered soldiers and civilians, who had come to encourage them, were currently stiff.

In order to cheer up the people, the Maou Eveam, who had come later from the castle on her own, opened her mouth.

"Everybody! Do not worry! We will definitely obtain victory! I will show you the peace that I shall grab with these hands!" (Eveam) As she proclaimed that, tension could be seen draining from the faces of a few people here and there.

"In addition, it is within our expectations for someone to take this chance to assault our country! That is why we will be leaving our strongest warrior, Aquinas, here!" (Eveam) At those words, each and every one of the nation's people exhibited signs of bewilderment. It seemed that they couldn't understand the reason why she wouldn't let the country's strongest fighter, Aquinas, participate in this battle, even though

defeat was absolutely not permitted.

“Silence! In his place, we have our greatest benefactor! I’m sure everyone also knows of him! He is the one who has performed great achievements in the recent war, Hihiro Okamura!” (Eveam) Everyone’s gazes all turned towards Hihiro at the same time. The person in question had his arms crossed and his eyes closed, as if her announcement didn’t concern him.

“His existence is the reason why our country suffered minimal damage from the battle! The monster clean-up, the defeat of Crouch, one of the Three Warriors, and the destruction of the Mütich Bridge. These are all feats that he managed to perform single-handedly!” (Eveam) The cheers of the people resounded, going “Oooooooooohh!”

“It may be hard to believe, but he possesses power that is equal to that of Aquinas! That is something that Aquinas himself has admitted! That is exactly why Aquinas has entrusted him with the important duty to take his place in the duel!” (Eveam) Shouts of joy once again caused the air to tremble.

“That is why, please believe in us and wait! The next time we meet, I will have grasped victory with these hands!” (Eveam) Tremendous voices and the sound of feet stomping the ground at regular intervals rang out. It seemed that her words of encouragement had succeeded in raising everyone’s morale.

Hihiro grimaced at how noisy it had become, but Eveam was smiling happily. Then, she turned her face towards Aquinas.

“Aquinas, in my absence, I leave the country to you.” (Eveam) “No problem. Hurry and go win this.” (Aquinas)

“Yeah!” (Eveam)

Then, as Aquinas glanced towards Hihiro, who was scowling in an annoyed manner, once more, Ornoth approached him.

“I’ll leave the Princess.....Her Majesty to you.” (Aquinas) “I’ll protect her even if it costs me my life.” (Ornoth) The two of them gazed at each other intensely and gave a small nod.

“Hihiro, do it.” (Eveam)

Upon being told that by Eveam, Hihiro gave a small sigh as he wrote the word, [Transfer] / .

“Hold on to each other’s bodies so that everybody is connected in some way.” (Hiiro)
At Hiiro’s words, everyone except Aquinas began to touch the ones next to them.
The scene of everyone being connected was created.

Not only the strongest individuals, but also the soldiers behind them were similarly touching each other’s bodies. There were likely around 100 people in the entire group who were connected together. They were connected in such a way that if electricity were to be run through Hiiro, it would flow through the entire group.

“Let’s go.” (Hiiro)

“Yeah! Everyone, wait for us!” (Eveam)

“Oooooooooooooohhh!” (Evila)

Then, as Hiiro activated the word, the figures of 100 people disappeared all at once.

“.....It’s up to you now, Hiiro.” (Aquinas)

Aquinas muttered as he returned to the castle.

The place they arrived at upon teleporting was the location for the duel, Valaaru Wilds . In front of everyone’s eyes lay a giant cavity.

It was a crater with a radius of approximately 200 metres. The duel would be held within it.

When they looked towards the centre of the crater, they saw that the Gabranth’s army had already taken up their positions.

“Let’s go.” (Eveam)

Eveam’s face tightened as she took the lead and descended into the crater.

“How admirable of you to come, ladies and gentlemen of the Evila !” (Leowald) The one who spoke was the king of the Beastman Capital: Passion , the Beast King Leowald King. Near him were the strongest warriors Passion boasted of.

However, after moving his eyes around restlessly, Leowald posed a question towards Eveam.

“Red Robe.....What happened to Hiiro Okamura?” (Leowald)

“Uu.....about that.....” (Eveam)

Eveam displayed a face that expressed it was something difficult to say.

“He said that doing something like giving greetings was troublesome and that he’d ‘wait here’, so he’s over there.....” (Eveam) She then pointed her finger towards the place they had teleported to. Hihiro’s figure could be seen standing there.

“Sorry for his lack of courtesy.” (Eveam)

Eveam apologized for Hihiro’s behaviour, as he had, for the time being, become her subordinate. However, Leowald simply said-

“Gahahahaha! He’s an interesting fellow after all, that Hihiro! For him to be selfish even in a situation like this! Gahaha!” (Leowald) As he said that, numerous shadows could be seen running towards Hihiro.

“Don’t tell me it’s a surprise attack!? You bastards!” (Marione) Marione shot a bloodthirsty gaze towards Leowald, but surprisingly, the one who stopped him was Eveam.

“Stop it, Marione.” (Eveam)

“Bu-but they were planning a surprise attack!” (Marione) “No, that’s not a surprise attack.” (Eveam)

“.....Hah?” (Marione)

“Hihiro told me that this might happen beforehand.” (Eveam) “Wh-what do you mean?” (Marione)

Unable to understand the meaning of her words, Marione gave a blank look.

“It’s alright. According to what Hihiro said, those people are.....” (Eveam) “Fly off and explodeeeeeeeeeee!” (???)

Someone, who came diving towards Hihiro, thrust out his fist, using the momentum from his run to power it. Hihiro glanced towards the incoming fist and closed his eyes. It was as if he were resolving himself to receive the fist and decided not to move. And then.....

Suka!

“.....hahe?” (???)

Zudodododdodododooooooo!

Having lost its target, the fist which cut through the empty air caused the person to lose their balance due to the power used to thrust it forward. As such, the person's body crashed into the ground magnificently and began to roll.

And then, the one who silently watched the shameful appearance of the person on the ground said- “.....So he died, huh.” (Hiiro)

“LIKE I'D DIEEEEEEEEEEE!” (???)

The person on the ground stood up with great vigor and sharply turned towards Hiiro while pointing his finger.

“Gooraaaa! You shitty Hiiro! Don't go avoiding it, really!” (???) “My bad. I really was planning on letting you hit me at least once, but the moment I saw your face, I figured that avoiding it would somehow be more interesting. Forgive me.” (Hiiro)
“LIKE I COULD FORGIVE YOU, YOU FOOL! Rather, even though it's been a while, you really are 'going at your own pace' like always, oi!” (???) “Of course. Because I am me.” (Hiiro)

“Hmph, you really are an impudent guy.....Hiiro.” (???)

As the person grinned while saying that, Hiiro also narrowed his eyes with nostalgia.

“You're also as hot-blooded as usual, eh.....Ossan.” (Hiiro) The one reflected in Hiiro's eyes was Arnold Ocean, who was as hot-blooded as he had been half a year ago.

“U-um.....” (Muir)

“Hm?” (Hiiro)

Hearing a voice call out to him from behind, Hiiro turned around. There stood-

“I-I-I-I-I-It's been a while, Hiiro-shan!” (Muir)

-a stuttering young girl.

“.....Talk properly, Chibi.” (Hiiro)

“Uu.....au.....” (Muir)

Muir Castreia stood there with her face flushed a bright red as she became depressed at her blunder. She seemed to have slightly grown over the past half year, as Hihiro asked- “Did you grow a little?” (Hihiro)

“Ah.....y-yes.” (Muir)

She seemed to be happy that he noticed, as she smiled radiantly.

“Ooh~ The Muir who gets bright red and bashful while also feeling down is so cute! The way she smiles like an angel is also great~.” (Arnold) It seemed that Arnold’s doting parent-tendencies were also running strong.

“Nofofofof! It has arrived once more! A sympathizer has arrived! That precisely, is the royal road of the Loli character! Now, Ojou-sama, please learn from her actions and act bashful!” (Silva) “You should just throw out that pink-smeared brain of yours!” (Liliyn) Dogooooon!

Before anyone realized it, Liliyn, who had been behind Silva, performed a German suplex on him. The scene of a pervert having his cranium smashed into the ground was then completed.

“Feeeeee! A large amount of blood is coming out from Silva-sama’s headddd!” (Shamoe) Shamoe turned pale as she screamed in surprise.

“O-Oi, Hihiro.....these guys are.....hii!?” (Arnold)

Just as Arnold was about to say that, he felt a threatening gaze from Liliyn, so he-

“.....h-how are you related to these people?” (Arnold)

-changed his wording to something more courteous.

“Hm? That’s right, I don’t really want to believe it, but they’re something like companions of mine.” (Hihiro) “Oi Hihiro, stop with the jokes! I’m your master! Don’t misunderstand!” (Liliyn) “.....Um, the other side seems to be saying that, but?” (Arnold) Arnold asked as he felt a chill similar to when Rarashik was glaring at him.

“No, her head’s just a bit weak. She’s a little girl with a habit of telling falsehoods and day-dreaming. That’s why you don’t need to worry about it.” (Hihiro) “Hohou, it seems like you want me to turn the insides of your head into slop, huh, Hihiro?” (Liliyn) “Just try me.” (Hihiro)

In response to Hihiro's cool words, a blue vein popped out on Liliyn's forehead.

"U-umm....." (Muir)

As Arnold was bewildered due to not knowing what to do next, a hand suddenly tapped his shoulder from behind. When he turned around in surprise, Silva's figure, with blood dripping from his nose, appeared in front of him.

"The two of them are always like that, so please do not mind them. More importantly, are you Arnold-sama, one of Hihiro's first travel companions whom he spoke of? And the charming young lady over there is Muir Castreia-sama, correct?" (Silva) Silva said that as he took a handkerchief from his breast pocket and wiped his nosebleed.

"Y-yeah...." (Arnold)

"N-Nice to meet you!" (Muir)

Following Arnold's reply, Muir bowed her head respectfully.

"Ohh, that is quite courteous of you." (Silva)

Silva similarly bowed his head.

Chapter 168: Start of the Duel of Evila and Gabranth

“Well then, there isn’t much time, so let me give a simple introduction. First that person is my Lord, Liliyn.” (Silva) “Eh... that child is...” (Arnold)

Even while in the middle of a quarrel, Liliyn suddenly gave a death glare, so he immediately revised his words.

“S-so that exquisitely beautiful princess is...!” (Arnold) “Yes, by the way, our princess has a complex about her age and height, mostly her appearance, so it would be best if you took caution with your choice of wording.” (Silva) “G-got it...” (Arnold)

Muir also told herself to be careful, as she nodded repeatedly alongside Arnold.

“And that girl is one who, like me, is in service to Liliyn, Shamoe.” (Silva) “I-I’m Sh-Shamoe, shir!” (Shamoe)

With a blush on her face, she tried to spit out words, but still, she bit her tongue. For Muir to feel a certain affinity with her was something to could perhaps be called inevitable.

“And this is Nikki-dono. Even though she looks like this, she’s Hiiro-sama’s number one disciple.” (Silva) “Nice to meet you!” (Nikki)

With a bright smile Nikki turned to them.

“H-hah... that Hiiro’s Disciple, is it...” (Arnold)

“I-it just means things change with time, Uncle!” (Muir) As if they had happened upon a curious case, the two stared in wonderment.

“And...” (Silva)

“Long time no see, you two!” (Mikazuki)

Mikazuki raised her hand as she spoke, but the two seemed clueless.

“Eh... who? What’s this child?” (Arnold)

As Arnold muttered that...

“Bu~ How cruel of you to forget me~! Mikazuki even still remembers you faintly~!” (Mikazuki) Her face was bloated up to the limit as she pouted.

“Your presence is just too thin to linger, Mikazuki!” (Nikki) “Shut up, Nikki!” (Mikazuki)

Against Nikki’s cynicism, Mikazuki yelled out with a bright red face. But even having learned the young girl’s name, nothing seemed to come to Arnold’s group. And so, Silva offered an explanation.

“In truth, she is an existence that took on human form by Hihiro-sama’s hand.” (Silva)
“T-took on human form, you say!?” (Arnold)

“That is correct. She was once a monster called a Raidpic, and it seems she’s met with Arnold-sama’s party before.” (Silva) And there, Arnold remembered. They had once borrowed a Raidpic to get a ride close to Beast Kingdom Passion .

“S-so you’re the Raidpic from that time?” (Arnold)

“That’s right! You’re all mean; forgetting me! Gramps and even Muir!” (Mikazuki)
“S-sorry!” (Muir)

“G... gramps...” (Arnold)

Muir honestly apologized, while Arnold fell into shock hung his shoulders having been called gramps.

“Finally, my name is Silva Plutis. It is a pleasure to be acquainted with you.” (Silva)
He politely bowed his head.

“Even so... personification, and teleportation, it seems as time passes, it’s getting to be that anything goes for that guy...” (Arnold) Arnold’s face stiffened as he looked at Hihiro.

“Nofofofofo! By the way, Arnold-dono, for some reason, I feel the presence of something similar to me within you.” (Silva) “Yeah, you’re right! It kinda feels like I can just understand you, or...” (Arnold) “Exactly! I wonder why! Nofofofofo!” (Silva)

“Who knows! Ahahahaha!” (Arnold)

An unknown bond was thus formed between the pervert and the lolicon. Though they had just become acquainted, as if they were old friends... no, a feeling as if they were soul mates surround them.

While Muir was hesitation over what to say in regards to the incomprehensible chemical reaction, perhaps as the quarrel had ended, Hiiro wandered over.

“Hmm? You were still here? Go return to your own camp already.” (Hiiro) “Nugu... Y-you... even when we had just met again, you’re really... it’s sad just how much you don’t change, oy... and I heard from Master that you came to the country recently, but at least give us a word or two... for god’s sakes...” (Arnold) “As if that much would change in half a year. And the reason I didn’t meet you when I came to the country was simply because you weren’t there. I’m of no fault here.” (Hiiro) “... well how nice of you...” (Arnold)

“Ahaha... it really feels nostalgic.” (Muir)

The two let out sighs of exhaustion.

“Oh right, old man, I heard that you happily disclosed everything about me to that Beast King.” (Hiiro) “Eh, ah, t-that is...” (Arnold)

The corners of Hiiro’s mouth raised, but his eyes were definitely not laughing. From his back, a black aura was emitted.

“It seems you wish to become a test subject to my magic for the first time in a while, right?” (Hiiro) “W-wait a sec’ Hiiro! I-I definitely did say it, but y-you never even tried to get in touch, didn’t you!?” (Arnold) “..... So?” (Hiiro)

Hiiro scowled as he tilted his head.

“H-hey! We were comrades travelling together, so shouldn’t you try to contact us a bit!? With your magic, it would be easy, right!?” (Arnold) “As if I know. That sounds like a pain.” (Hiiro)

“A-a pain...” (Arnold)

The severity of the exclamation made Arnold’s jaw drop.

“Hiiro-san!” (Muir)

All of a sudden, Muir cried out, so everyone shifted their gaze to her.

“What, shorty?” (Hiiro)

“I-I-I was worried too! M-Mimir chan as well! A-and...” (Muir) Muir looked over Liliyn’s group.

“E-everyone with you seems to be having fun... and for some reason, there are a lot of little girls...” (Muir) “What did you say?” (Hiiro)

She was speaking in a low voice, so it didn’t get through. With a red face, Muir spoke up.

“A-anyways, it’s somehow frustrating! U-uncle definitely blabbed on you as payback, but it’s only because he cares for you that he even thought to get even with you!” (Muir) “O-oy, wait Muir-san...?” (Arnold)

“Hmmm... Payback... I see.” (Hiiro)

Arnold timidly turned back to face Hiiro.

“You’ve resolved yourself, right?” (Hiiro)

“H-hiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!” (Arnold)

Hiiro wrote a certain word, and shot it at Arnold before activating it.

“Nooooooooo! Stop! I don’t have such interests! T-that’s my important.... Ah, ah, ah, nuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu!” (Arnold) Seeing Arnold’s face turn pale as he writhed in agony, Muir looked blankly at Hiiro.

“What, I just showed him a bit of a nightmare.” (Hiiro) Hiiro used the word Dream() to torment Arnold alone with a certain vision. The contents included a stampede of oiled up muscular men, among other things.

“I see! To put it simply, right now Arnold-dono is surrounded with certain types of men as they do this and that to his body? My, my... what Hell it is.” (Silva) On Silva’s brief exposition, Muir’s expression stiffened as she looked over her guardian And after a minute passed, the old man had collapsed on the ground, completely exhausted.

“Are you repenting?” (Hiiro)

“... Gusu... gusu... hic... I can’t become a groom anymore...” (Arnold) Something beyond imagination had been done to him. Tears flowed from his eyes without cease. As it was Arnold’s form of paying for his mistakes, Muir remained silent, but on her face floated a wry smile.

“Oy, shorty, did that blue ribbon not come?” (Hiiro)

“Eh? B-blue ribbon? Could you be talking about Mimir-chan?” (Muir) “Yeah.” (Hiiro)

“Oh, she’s together with everyone else.” (Muir)

“So she did come.” (Hiiro)

“In truth, I wanted to bring her all the way up here, but she had to remain behind, saying it was my long awaited reunion.” (Muir) “Well, I did just meet her the other day.” (Hiiro)

On those words, Muir’s ears twitched.

“... Really unfair.” (Muir)

“What is?” (Hiiro)

“You really are too unfair, to only meet Mimir-chan! Last time when you came, I wanted to... meet you.” (Muir) “... Well we’re meeting here now, so isn’t it fine?” (Hiiro) “T-that may be true... but...” (Muir)

“And I determined that it would be better if we met here.” (Hiiro) “Eh?” (Muir)

“Because I wanted to save the fun for the end.” (Hiiro) “Hiiro-san...” (Muir)

At that moment, as his consciousness had finally recovered, with a terrible face, Arnold looked over with a scowl on his face.

“Y... you... I... I’m going to kill you someday...” (Arnold)

“If you think you can, then try it.” (Hiiro)

“It was Uncle’s fault this time.” (Muir)

“Muir~.” (Arnold)

Arnold called out her name as if he had been relying on her, but Muir shrugged her shoulders with resignation. It was Muir’s off-hand remark that had instigated this mess, but as a doting father, Arnold’s soul did not allow him to condemn her for it.

“More importantly, how long do you plan on staying here? You guys are on the enemy side right now. Do you understand the meaning of that?” (Hiiro) The two took a deep breath. And making a business-like expression. Arnold spoke.

“..... Right. Let’s go, Muir.” (Arnold)

“Eh, ah... I’m...” (Muir)

Muir didn’t seem to know what it was she should do. Perhaps she wanted to be by Hihiro’s side longer after finally having reunited with him. But as he said, right now they were mutual enemies, and being here wasn’t something that was supposed to be permitted.

And while she was like that, Hihiro approached her.

He lightly prodded her forehead with the tip of his finger.

“Shorty, make sure you show me the result of your half year of growth.” (Hihiro) She was put in a daze by his sudden words, and she slowly moved her hand to her head. After taking a breath...

“Yes!” (Muir)

She gave a strong answer before taking her place beside Arnold. But before long, she approached Hihiro again.

“U-um, Hihiro-san.” (Muir)

“Yeah?” (Hihiro)

“... There’s lots I’d like to talk about, so once this battle is over, can you give me some time?” (Muir) “What?” (Hihiro)

“Mainly about why you have so many people with small bodies like mine following you.” (Muir) “... W-why are you so caught up on that?” (Hihiro)

He felt a slight chill on his back. The image of a demon peeking over Muir’s shoulder must have been his imagination, though.

“Mimir-chan probably has much to discuss with you on the matter as well, so we’ll be taking some of your time together, alright?” (Muir) “S-sure...” (Hihiro)

Muir gave a bright smile as she returned back to Arnold. He felt an absurdly oppressing aura coming from her, but for her to be able to release something like that... she sure has grown, he thought.

“Hihiro, we’ll make sure to show you just how strong we’ve grown!” (Arnold) “You

don't need to make any dramatic declarations. Just go already." (Hihiro) "Ku... I get it! Can't you at least respond with, 'I'll be waiting,' or something!?" (Arnold) "Uncle-san, let's go!" (Muir)

"Yes~, okay Muir~!" (Arnold)

"... So the Lolicon is in good health." (Hihiro)

"I'm no lolicon, fool!" (Arnold)

"Nofofofof! I feel I will become the best of friends with that Arnold-sama." (Silva)

"Yeah! I'd like to exchange drinks with you once, and talk about..." (Arnold) "Let's go already, uncle!" (Muir)

"Ah, wait Muir! (Arnold)"

Pulled away by Muir's hand, the two left.

"Fuu, as allway's he's a sweltering man." (Hihiro)

"Despite that, it looked like you were having quite a bit of fun." (Liliyn) Liliyn directed a grin at him, so his face warped in discomfort.

"Hmm, surely you jest... well, it did feel nostalgic." (Hihiro) And everyone smiled as they looked at him.

—

—

—

—

—

"It appears it ended without conflict."

Hearing the words of Eveam, who watched Hihiro's exchange with Arnold from afar, those present tilted their heads.

"Your majesty, those individuals are...?" (Marione)

Eveam answered Marione's quandary.

“Hihiro’s former travel companions, apparently. He said that after being transferred here, they would probably come to slap him a few times, but that it was a natural phenomenon. As such, he gave a strict order not to raise a hand at them.” (Eveam)
“The brat... gave it?” (Marione)

“Yeah, and it was the same for your side, was it not, Beast King?” (Eveam) Her eyes rest on the one who followed suit and didn’t intervene, Leowald.

“Pretty much. Arnold said he had to go meet his friend, so I accepted it. Perhaps Hihiro’s words meant the same.” (Leowald) It seems both sides got the message.

“Well, now we’ll be able to start this without reserve... right, Demon Lord?” (Leowald) “... I understand.” (Eveam)

As they began to glare at each other, the first to open their mouth was Eveam.

“I’ve already heard the details of your proposed dueling method, but just to make sure, could you explain it?” (Eveam) “Understood. The dueling method is an old tradition passed down by the Gabranth race, one called Agas Shi.” (Leowald) (TL: taking Romanization suggestions.)

One: duels are carried out with equal numbers on both sides.

Two: duels consist of five individual fights.

Three: of them, the team that wins three of them is the victor.

Four: a battle is not lost until the designated leader of that team declares defeat.

Five: if once all is over, it ends in a tie, each side selects a single fighter for a one on one match.

Six: the outcome is decided once one side has become unable to fight, or one side admits defeat.

Seven: an individual can participate in battle up to two times, but on the second, they cannot be designated as leader.

Eight: participants are selected beforehand, and changes are not permitted.

Having confirmed there was no problems with the methods, they went on to discuss what would happen upon the outcome.

"It's already been decided by Contract Scroll, but the losing country comes under the command of the winning one. But we will respect the other party, and there will be no senseless killing. Is that fine?" (Eveam) As Eveam spoke with a solemn space, Leowald returned a small nod.

"Yes, in this battle, our side has an overwhelming advantage. If we are to lose, we will obey, and humbly enter into your ranks. Similarly if we are to win, we will not handle you unreasonably. As long as your side is to honor the contract, we will not go back on our word. I swear it on the pride of all Gabranth." (Leowald) The Gabranth waiting behind him all nodded in uniform. They had the resolve.

"Yes, we wouldn't ask for any more. If we win, we'll let you know we truly desire for peace! On top of that, I'd like to form a true alliance!" (Eveam) After they exchanged glances a little while longer, a smile broke out on Leowald's face.

"I see, I think I kinda understand the reason that Hiiro sided with you." (Leowald) "... Eh?" (Eveam)

"You guys are too soft." (Leowald)

"Uu..." (Eveam)

"But for some reason, I feel the desire to support you." (Leowald) "... (Eveam)

"That's a natural talent you've been born with, girl. Make sure you make good use of it." (Leowald) "Beast King..." (Eveam)

"But we'll be the ones taking victory this time!" (Leowald) "We won't be losing either!" (Eveam)

Glares passed between them again.

"Well then, let's start it already." (Leowald)

As Leowald said that, Eveam raised her hand.

"I'd like you to wait a bit. As per agreement, we'll release a portion of our prisoners of war." (Eveam) "Mu?" (Leowald)

"However, transporting them in large numbers is probably best left to Hiiro, so we'll lend him to you for that." (Eveam) He turned his eyes to the soldiers, and found the form of a handcuffed Crouch among them. In the jail her fur had turned white, and her stature that of a little girl, but now her body was wrapped in darkness like a

black panther.

“Oh, now that you mention it, I had forgotten.” (Leowald) “Leowald-sama... how cruel nya.” (Crouch)

“Gahaha! It’s a joke, a joke! No more than that, I plan to have you participate as well. Can you fight?” (Leowald) With that, the corners of Crouch’s mouth rose fearlessly.

“Of course, nya.” (Crouch)

“But even if it was decided beforehand, are you sure this is fine, Demon Lord?”

(Leowald) “Yes, there is only meaning in defeating you when your power is at its peak.” (Eveam) “Hmm... interesting. Then we will use all we have to oppose you.”

(Leowald) Saying that, he took a paper out of his breast pocket. On it, the names of the ones set to participate were written.

“Nofofofofo! Then from here on, I, the neutral Silva will take control!”

Silva had somehow appeared suddenly between both parties, putting everyone in a fright.

“S-Silva-dono!?” (Eveam)

Eveam unintentionally let out a loud voice.

“... Who are you?” (Leowald)

Leowald asks with a wary voice.

“No, no, I am but a humble butler.” (Silva)

Leowald sent a glance at Eveam as if to search for an explanation, so Silva began to explain exactly what his standing was.

“I see, then take this.” (Leowald)

The paper was handed over.

“I would like you to take charge of ours as well, Silva-dono.” (Eveam) “Certainly.” (Silva)

He lowers his head, before taking a paper from Eveam who had produced it from her breast pocket as well. On both papers, he confirmed the names of those who would

participate in the first round.

“Well then, let me announce the participants of the first round of this Agas Shi !
First, from the Evila camp is Marione-dono.”

The Gabranth side started getting noisy, as a big name was announced in the first round. But the fact that only one name was announced meant...

“From the Gabranth camp is...”

Everyone’s dubious gaze gathered on Silva, who unintentionally stared at the sheet.

“Ehem, I apologize. From the Gabranth camp... Beast King Leowald-dono!”

Not just the Evila side, the Gabranth side that didn’t know the order fell silent as well.

Among them, the only ones with pleasant smiles floating on their faces were Marione and Leowald.

Chapter 169: Marione Vs. Leowald

The cards for the first round were ones that would make anyone astonished.

It was a showdown between the king of 'Passion' Leowald and Marione, who was the 'Second Seat' in the 'Cruel' which the Evila boasts of.

With Aquinas not present and not including Hihiro, it ended up as a showdown between the strongest 'Evila' and the Beast King of the 'Gabranth'.

As a matter of fact, it was only natural that both parties were engulfed by a nervous atmosphere.

Right now, Eveam returned to where Hihiro was.

"Marione, frankly speaking, this was truly unexpected. Do you have any chance of winning?" (Eveam) He revealed a daring smile when asked by Eveam.

"That's a stupid question, Your Majesty. He is the guy I've been waiting to fight. My resentment will only disappear when I kill him." (Marione) "No, killing him is....." (Eveam)

She said as such, but Marione was intently staring at Leowald, disregarding his surroundings.

"But, but~, for the King to come out at the very start....this truly is an unexpected situation." (Shublarz) Shublarz spoke while frowning as if she was troubled.

"Indeed, he is a quite formidable opponent, but if it's Marione-dono he should be able to win." (Ornoth) Ornoth gave a slight nod.

"Hihiro, do you think Marione can win?" (Eveam)

"Don't know" (Hihiro)

He replied without any hesitation to Eveam, who had asked him anxiously. She made a slightly gloomy expression due to his reply.

However, he couldn't help it as he really didn't know. He had never seen Marione fight so he couldn't predict the outcome.

In terms of level, bluntly speaking, Marione's was lower, but victory couldn't be

decided by level alone.

There were also problems with magic, compatibility and even differences in fighting styles. Leowald looked like the type excelling in close-combats while Marione seemed to be good with long-distance attacks. He figured that the battle would most likely end faster due to the good balance.

But there was no doubt that it would be an interesting fight. No matter who won, it would be a battle which would fascinate everyone.

In the meantime, Marione entered the crater alone. And Leowald also seemed to have moved.

And both parties face each other at the center.

Marione while looking at the man standing in front of him, and asks something.

“Hey, Beast King Leowald”(Marione)

“What is it?”(Leowald)

“I want to ask you something”(Marione)

“...”(Leowald)

“Do you know a beast man with inconsistent patterns of black and white fur on their body?”(Marione) Leowald reacted to those words by moving his eyebrows with a twitch.

“...What are you going to do after you find out about him?”(Leowald) “I will kill him with my own hands.”(Marione)

“.....”(Leowald)

“In truth, I had the intention of massacring all of the ‘Gabranth’ who would protect him, but that contradicts the intention of Maou-sama. But you, the king of the country which gave birth to that kind of monster, will have to accept my blade filled with grudge!”(Marione) Leowald spoke while watching Marione’s eyes.

“.....Revenge?”

“That’s right. I will definitely kill that bastard with these hands!”

Marione emitted bloodlust so powerful that it seemed to shake the atmosphere. Silva, who was standing there as the referee, stiffened his body as a reflex.

“.....You want to know?”(Leowald)

“Of course!”(Marione)

“Then defeat me first! Ask me that after you defeat me in battle!”(Leowald) “Let’s do it then”(Marione)

Silva after realizing that both parties had already decided— “Now then, the first round.....Start!”

—Spoke the words indicating the start of duel.

.

.

.

“<<Rock Bullet!>>” (Marione)

Numerous rocks rose to the surface from beneath and were fired towards Leowald.

“Uoooooooo!”(Leowald)

Leowald destroyed the rock bullets with his bare hands.

“Kuu! What ridiculous physical strength you have! Then how about this!”

Marione loaded magic in his right hand and punched the ground.

“Get turned to dust by my demon hand! <<Ray Disruption>>.”

A giant hand appeared from the ground and rushed to attack Leowald. Leowald tried to destroy the hand with his fist, but failed due to the difference in strength.

“I’m gonna crush you to death!”

Leowald grimaced from the pressure of getting his fist caught in the hand of sand. Voices expressing worry for Leowald could be heard from the surroundings.

“Guoooooooooooo!”(Leowald)

“It’s pointless! You can’t break my devil hand that easily!” (Marione) Just as Marione said, even after putting power in his fist, the hand didn’t even twitch and instead increased the pressure and power.

“Kuu.....I’ve got no choice now!” (Leowald)

He grabbed the hilt of the greatsword that was strapped to his back and started concentrating power in it.

SFX: Buuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuun!

The sword started vibrating and turned red as if it was put in a furnace.

“Uooooooooo! <<Fire Fang>>!”

He swung the greatsword with all his strength and cut through the hand of sand with ease.

“Wha!?”

The section of the hand where it had been cut was molten. It was proof that Leowald’s sword had reached high temperature.

“Tsk! One more time! Ray Disruption!”

But the the hand was cut in half by Leowald once again. As Leowald swung his greatsword— “Out of tricks, huh?”

—Marione clenched his teeth seeing that. But then he revealed a smile.

“As expected from the Beast King. Even my Devil Hand doesn’t work on you.”

He threw away the mantle he was wearing.

“I’m going to the next stage then”

His eyes became narrow and sharp, black feathers sprouted from his back and he started floating in the air.

“Let him taste the power of darkness!”

Marione raised his hands up high and numerous tridents appeared in his surroundings.

“Eclipse Trident!”

Marione swung his hand downward, aiming at Leowald. The tridents took that as a signal and rushed at him with tremendous speed.

“Mu!”

Leowald cut the tridents flying at him like rain while swinging his sword heroically. The beast men started praising Leowald as none of the attacks were working on him, but rather than being startled, Marione smiled.

Leowald frowned when he noticed the smile and in the next moment, he gulped. That was because he realized his sword had started to turn black in color.

“What.....?” (Leowald)

The black colour steadily spread along his sword. Leowald dropped the sword before the black color reached the hilt as he felt danger from it. He stared at the sword falling to the ground “Hmm, it would have been better if you hadn’t dropped your weapon.” (Marione) Marione clicked his tongue while still floating in the air.

“.....What did you do?” (Leowald)

“Kukuku, my Eclipse Trident is not any normal dark magic. Everything it touches turns black.” (Marione) “Tuns black.....you say?” (Leowald)

“My dark magic stops the time of everything it touches. Just like ice, just like death.....” (Marione) “Oh my! What a troublesome magic. So in other words, my sword is no longer usable after getting swallowed by the darkness?”

“No, you can use it. It is just that if those without the proper qualifications touches it, they will be eroded by darkness.”

While saying that, Marione landed and lifted the big sword.

“Mu.....you really have great physical ability to keep swinging this heavy thing around.”

He threw it back on the ground as if he lost interest in it.

“Well then, I wonder how you intend to stop my magic now that you’ve lost your sword.”

He rose up in the sky and once again fired the Eclipse Trident.

Right now, Leowald doesn't have a weapon to block the attack with. In that case, he would be forced to evade the attacks if he wanted to avoid being eroded like his sword.

"Don't underestimate this Beast King!" (Leowald)

Suddenly, he punched the ground. His right hand easily sunk into the ground.

"Nuooooo!" (Leowald)

He raised his hand again while screaming. And surprisingly, cracks appeared on the ground and started to spread.

In doing so, his hand dug out the land as if it were a spoon. Using the piece of ground he had lifted up as a shield, Leowald tried to defend against Marione's attack. The tridents bore into the ground.

But Leowald thought something was weird. Although the tridents were stuck in the boulder, it did not change its color as the sword had.

He frowned while pondering about it. And, as if taken aback, he surveyed his surroundings.

He came up with a hypothesis as to why the ground was not being eroded by the darkness.

".....Looks like your so-called Darkness thing has a limit."

Marione's eyebrow drew an arc as if surprised. He kept silent and didn't reply, but in truth, Leowald was right.

For the special effect of Eclipse Trident to start, it had to have a target determined- If it were to hit something other than the chosen target, the darkness wouldn't spread.

Only one target could be designated at a time. He chose Leowald as the target, but since he blocked the tridents with the boulder, the darkness effect didn't activate.

Before, he had targeted Leowald's sword and it had worked as intended, but this time it did not.

Marione showed admiration because he had never thought his magic would be analysed so quickly.

“So they don’t call you Beast King for nothing.”(Marione)

“It’s my turn now!”(Leowald)

Leowald narrowed his eyes and suddenly the atmosphere changed.

“Let me show you! This is the secret technique of <<Binding Arts>>! This is <<Thermal Blast Formation>>”

SFX: Buooooo!

Tremendous amount of flames gushed out from Leowald’s hands and surrounded him. The heat produced reached Marione who was still flying in the sky.

“Just how hot is that!?” (Marione)

It was so hot that he unintentionally scowled. The flames started getting smaller while forming a whirlpool, as if it was getting absorbed by something. From inside appeared a red colored Beast King.

“Let’s have fun!”(Leowald)

He looked up up at Marione while revealing a ferocious smile.

“It’s about time that you should get serious.....<<Sword General>>.” (Leowald) The corners of Marione’s mouth curled up and he narrowed his eyes.

“.....So you do know about it.”(Marione)

Marione landed on the ground slowly. He held his right hand towards the ground and emitted a large amount of magical power which then was absorbed into the ground.

SFX: MekiMekiBaki.....(Sound of something)

Just as it seemed that cracks were forming across the ground, the ground began to flow like sand as it began to form some shape while converging onto a single point.

It gradually became bigger and transformed into a sword.

“.....<<Iryaduru>>”

He grabbed the hilt of the sword and swung it slowly.

SFX: Baki!!!

All of a sudden the ground split. Seeing the ground getting cleaved apart by just a swing of his sword, even Leowald was at a loss for words.

“Taste the power of my strongest sword.”

“.....So that is the partner of you, who is called the Sword General ”

The sword was of a reddish brown color and it's blade was so thin that it seemed like it would break if it was touched. But, it couldn't be a fragile sword since it was made by compressing the earth.

Leowald understood that the sword had unbelievable offensive and defensive power despite it's appearance.

Chapter 170: The Outcome of the Clash between the Sun and the Earth

Hiiro first thought was like this. The close-quarters combatant Leowald and the long distance combatant Marione. He had thought that each of them would use their specialized combat range to gain the upper-hand over their opponent.

However, currently Marione's hand was equipped with a single sword. Hiiro realized that his initial impression had been wrong.

Marione's true optimal fighting range was not long distance, but close combat. Leowald, on the other hand, was utilizing a Transformation similar to what Crouch had.

Regular physical attacks wouldn't work against it at all. However, upon seeing Leowald's appearance, Marione was able to guess that physical-based attacks wouldn't work and hence, created a sword.

Hiiro judged that the sword likely held some hidden ability which would somehow make it capable of dealing damage to bodies that had undergone Transformation.

The battle that had been occurring up until now had been a sufficiently high-level fight. It was a duel that was to be expected of two top-class fighters. However, what was about to begin was likely a battle which would surpass the previous one.

Hiiro's heart beat wildly, giving him a feeling similar to when one watched the climax of a sports match on TV. The surrounding people also gazed upon the fight as if they had forgotten to breathe.

It simply showed just how sight-stealing the battle the two of them were having was. And upon thinking how they'd be able to see something even more amazing from here on out, anyone would watch over the battle quietly.

".....That sword is troublesome." (Liliyn)

Liliyn, who was next to Hiiro, suddenly murmured.

"You know about it?" (Hiiro)

"Yeah, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that it's a sword born from the earth itself. In other words, it's sort of like a kind of Spirit Sword." (Liliyn)

“ Spirit Sword ?” (Hiiro)

“Simply put, it’s a Magic Sword .” (Liliyn)

“In other words, it’s a sword which possesses the power of magic?” (Hiiro)

“Yeah, against Transformation , where beastmen become Spirits themselves, physical attacks have no meaning. However, with the Spirit Sword , which has the power of magic within it, he should be able to mercilessly wound that body.” (Liliyn)

“I see, as I thought, there was a trick to it, huh?” (Hiiro)

Having come to an understanding, Hiiro nodded lightly. He didn’t think that Marione would use a simple sword.

“However, to create that level of sword, the risks must be proportionately high.” (Liliyn)

“What do you mean?” (Hiiro)

“It’s highly likely that he used up the majority of his magic power to create it. In addition, simply using it should cost him some magic as well.” (Liliyn)

“It doesn’t really seem to be worth the cost.” (Hiiro)

“Don’t be stupid. There’s no way a normal person could create a Spirit Sword . It just shows how great a power the Spirit Sword holds. I must say that it’s quite appropriate that the Rank 2 member is capable of creating one.” (Liliyn)

As Liliyn said that in admiration,

“As expected of Hiiro’s companion. You’re quite knowledgeable.” (Eveam)

The one who similarly raised her voice in admiration was Eveam. It seemed that she had heard their conversation.

“Like she says, that sword is one of Marione’s trump cards.” (Eveam)

“To think that he would use something like that.” (Hiiro)

“It just shows how far he has been driven into a corner. As expected of the Beast King.” (Eveam)

It was true that Marione had opposed Leowald on countless occasions with magic,

but even so, he was being pulverised. In order to gain the upper hand, it was necessary for him to take the initiative before his opponent.

“However, the king is also using Transformation . He too, has been led to use one of his trump cards.” (Eveam)

Eveam uttered those words in a slightly excited manner. It seemed that she also found this battle to be worth watching, as her heart trembled while she watched it.

“However, like she said, he cannot use that sword for extended periods of time. Leowald’s Transformation should similarly use up a considerable amount of stamina, so he shouldn’t be able to maintain that state for too long either.” (Eveam)

“Meaning that they’ll probably reach the conclusion sooner than expected.” (Hiiro)

“Yeah, I believe in Marione! He’ll definitely win for us!” (Eveam)

“But, I didn’t think that the Moustache Baron could use a sword, you know?” (Hiiro)

“I see, Hiiro doesn’t know about it. Marione’s swordplay is the best. Up until now, there hasn’t been a single swordsman in the country who could beat him.” (Eveam)

That particular piece of information greatly surprised Hiiro. Well, it was to be expected, as he hadn’t shown any interest in it at all. Hiiro let out a light sigh as he calmly gazed at the two combatants.

(A trump card....huh.) (Hiiro)

He used the word Pry as he thought of that and confirmed the Status of the two.

Marione Judou Crisis

Lv 168

HP: 8489/8522

MP: 3455/7098

EXP: 5356789

NEXT: 119890

ATK 1200 (1700)

DEF 1167 (1150)

AGL 1317 (1390)

HIT 1050 (1300)

INT 1120 (1135)

Magic Attribute Earth | Dark

Magic Rock Bullet (Earth – Attack) | Gran Needle (Earth – Attack) | Ray Disruption (Earth – Attack) | Iruyaduru (Earth) | Shadow Sickle (Darkness – Attack) | Dark Impact (Darkness – Attack) | Eclipse Trident (Darkness – Attack) | Black Ash (Darkness – Attack)

Titles Earnest Man | High Class Demon | Feathered One | Bothersome One | Indulgent One | Short-Tempered Handlebar Moustache | Obstinate One | The Natural Enemy of Monsters | Ripper | Unique Genocider | One who Exceeds | Sword General | Cruel | Caring One | Avenger | Brutal One | Beastman's Poison | One who has a Splendid Moustache | Moustache Baron | One who Seeks the Strong | Overly Determined Person

Leowald King

Lv 202

HP: 11589/13765

MP: 3055/4300

EXP: 11930081

NEXT: 221107

ATK 1830 ()

DEF 1533 (1663)

AGL 1221 (1301)

HIT 1509 ()

INT 816 (840)

Binding Attribute Fire

Binding Flame Fang | Blaze Fang Attack | Ultimate Flame Fang Attack | Wildfire Transformation | Awakened Fireball of Truth | Ceremony of Actualization | Fang of the End

Titles Friend of Fire | One who Trains | Strong Arms | Battle Enthusiast | Musclehead Man | Doting Father | Binge Drinker | Considerate Comrade | One who Follows His Own Path | One who is Popular | Reliable Person | Unique Genocider | The Monster's Poison | King Dandy | One who Exceeds | Gabranth Fighter | Power of the Wilds | One who can Influence Cause and Effect | Overly Determined Person | Flame Bullet | Beast King | One who Transcends

Simply based on the Status that he had confirmed, Marione was at a disadvantage. And, although Eveam said that the two of them were using their trump cards, it seemed that Leowald still had numerous hidden trump cards that he had yet to use.

However, no matter how many cards he might hold, if Leowald erred in the timing to use them, or thoughtlessly attempted to conserve them for future battles, then there were enough chances for Marione's attacks to easily drop him.

In addition, due to the skills that they were using, Marione's MP was rapidly decreasing, while Leowald's HP and MP were decreasing.

Hiirono understood well that the Spirit Sword and Transformation were skills that, as expected, had a certain degree of risk to them. If they continued to do nothing, then there was a chance that they'd become unable to battle by simply standing there.

(In particular, the Beast King's MP is decreasing, so he probably can't let the battle go on for too long.) (Hiirono)

As he thought that, Hiirono once again looked at the two combatants. Both of them were making feints at each other while waiting for a gap in the other's defence to attack at. And then, finally, the battle began to move.

The one who moved first was Leowald. He used his incredible speed to close the gap between them and thrust out his fist. That fist was clad in a burning red flame.

Bushu!

The two collided and kept going until their backs were facing each other. Then, the sound of something falling to the ground was heard. Upon looking carefully, one could see that Leowald's right arm had been severed at the elbow and had fallen on

to the ground.

“Ku-!?” (Leowald)

The fallen arm that continued to be clad in flames gradually began to disperse.

In that single instant, Marione had avoided Leowald’s fist and cut off his arm with his sword. The fact that Leowald had been unable to avoid that sword simply displayed how fast Marione’s slash had been.

“Gahaha! You’ve got me now! As expected of the Sword General!” (Leowald)

Seeing Leowald’s figure as he laughed heartily after losing his right arm, Marione gave a dubious expression.

“You’ll only be able to laugh for now. Next time, I’ll turn you into a daruma.”
(Marione)

“Gahaha! You’ll have to spare me from becoming a daruma!” (Leowald)

As he said that, fire began to shoot out from the area where his right arm had been cut. The flames then began to take the shape of an arm.

“Wha-!?” (Marione)

Marione’s eyes widened greatly at that scene. It was only natural. After all, the right arm that he had taken great pains to cut off was regenerating.

“.....I see, it seems that it’ll be necessary to mince your entire body up into pieces in order to kill you.” (Marione)

“That’s how it is. If you cut off one hand, then I feel the pain, but that’s about it.”
(Leowald)

“If that’s the case-!” (Marione)

This time, it was Marione who kicked the ground and closed the gap between them. And once he had reached Leowald’s bosom, he swing his blade upwards, slashing at Leowald from below.

But unfortunately, Leowald appeared to be a step quicker, as he easily took Marione’s back. However, Marione seemed to have predicted that, as he soon twirled his body and, this time, dropped his blade from above upon Leowald.

Bakiiiiiiiiiii!

A large slash mark was carved into the ground. And, at the same time, Leowald's right arm was once again cut off.

Judging it to be a good opportunity, Marione followed up with his assault. His sword moved at a speed that no ordinary man could follow. True to his word, Marione chopped up Leowald's left hand, right leg, and left leg in order to turn him into a daruma.

And then, for the finale, Marione made a large horizontal swing. Following that, Leowald fell to the ground.

"How was it?! This is the power of Cruel!" (Marione)

He stated as he looked down upon Leowald. The moment he became sure of his victory against the burning, unmoving body of Leowald-

Shuuuuuuuu.....

Surprisingly, the collapsed Leowald in front of him began to disappear like an extinguished flame.

"What the-!?" (Marione)

Then, Marione felt a tremendous amount of killing intent coming from above him. He immediately turned his face upwards to check. When he did so, he saw an uninjured Leowald in the sky.

"When did you switch in a substitute?!" (Marione)

It seemed that the Leowald that Marione had just sliced up was a clone made out of Leowald's flames. The person in question had, apparently, taken that opportunity to fly up into the air and prepare his next attack.

"With this, you should turn into ashes, oh Sword General!" (Leowald)

An intense flame was being emitted with Leowald at the centre of it, it looked like it was cloaking him to protect his body from harm. That flame gradually became bigger, as if it were turning into a miniature sun.

"Take thissss! Awakened Fireball of Truthhhhhhh!" (Leowald)

Leowald remained in that form as he dropped from the sky towards Marione. With that size, even if he tried to run now, he'd still be caught by it.

Marione grit his teeth as if resolving himself to take the hit and began to concentrate a large amount of magic power into Iruyaduru .

"I cannot allow myself to lose here! For her Majesty's sake, this Marione will become a single blade in order to cut open the way of her path!" (Marione)

Marione vigorously stabbed his sword into the ground.

"Come! The Earth!" (Marione)

Gogogogogogogogogogogogogogo!?

The ground began to shake strongly as though a major earthquake had occurred. As it did so, something began to emerge from the ground. That something was an enormous dragon.

Gooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo!

As it released an intense bellow which resounded throughout the area, the dragon born from the earth began to head towards the falling sun.

Bachiiiiiiiiiii!

The moment those two existences touched, a sound similar to an electrical discharge rang out. Both parties refused to give a single inch to the other, and it had completely turned into a contest of strength between the two.

Just when one thought the sun had pushed forward, the dragon would once again push back. The opposite was also true. This repeated countless times.

Seeing them, anyone was capable of understanding the fact that the one whose willpower was exhausted first would be the one to lose.

And then, finally the conclusion appeared to have been reached. The one which displayed a change first was.....

.....the sun.

"Nuguuuuuuuuu!" (???)

At the dragon's attack, the sun split into two. Leowald, who was in the middle of the sun, then fell prey to the dragon's fangs.

He managed to narrowly avoid being eaten by using his entire body to hold onto the upper and lower jaws of the dragon.

".....the sun has fallen to the ground." (Marione)

Having become confident of his victory, Marione grinned.

And then, Leowald, who truly appeared as though he would end up an offering to the dragon's belly if things continued this way, ground his teeth as he closed his eyes.

".....I pray....." (Leowald)

Marione, upon seeing Leowald recite something which sounded like a spell, said-

"Haa haa haa.....s-so those are your final words. As expected of the Beast King, how manly." (Marione)

Marione panted heavily as he glared at the suspended Leowald. Even for Marione, this was his highest class attack, which had his everything packed into it. It seemed like he would collapse if he relaxed, but thinking that he had to wait until he had gained victory, he desperately braced his legs.

As he did so, the dragon's mouth firmly closed. The others, who saw that, all received a shock.

Amongst those people were those holding various opinions, such as those who felt that Marione had gained victory, those who felt Leowald had lost, and those who were simply taken aback by the twos' incredible offensive and defensive abilities.

".....fufu, I've won." (Marione)

The moment Marione muttered that-

Bakibakibakibakibakibakibakibakibakiiiiii!

Cracks suddenly began to run throughout the dragon's body. And then,

BOBOBOBOBOBOBOBOBOOOUU!

Flames began to sprout from the cracks.

Dokaaaaaaaaann!

With the sound of an incredible explosion, the dragon burst open. From within it, something flew towards Marione.

“.....a red.....lion.....!?” (Marione)

There, the figure of a bright red, flame-clad lion appeared.

Dogoooooooo!

“Gafuu-!” (Marione)

Marione was rammed into by the lion, and his entire body was slammed into the large crag behind him. Blood spouted from his mouth, and he crumbled to the ground.

“.....wh.....what.....ha.....” (Marione)

The lion which was looking down upon Marione, then disappeared into wisps of flame. And from behind it, Leowald’s figure appeared.

Upon seeing him, Marione’s face warped with surprise.

“That was a dangerous spot. To have forced me to use this power, as expected of Cruel’s Rank 2.” (Leowald)

Leowald’s body was no longer burning bright red like earlier. His body was back to normal, like it was prior to the start of the duel.

“Yo.....you.....” (Marione)

Marione ground his teeth, mortified and frantically attempted to raise his body, but it wouldn’t listen to him.

“.....k.....kill me.” (Marione)

Marione closed his eyes as if he had given up. However, Leowald simply quietly looked down on him.

“I cannot face her Majesty. Now, kill me!” (Marione)

“.....what a waste.” (Leowald)

“.....what?” (Marione)

He reopened his closed eyes.

“I said that it was a waste. I’d like to fight a strong warrior like you once again.”
(Leowald)

“.....are you an idiot? I don’t mean to boast, by I’m one of the Evila’s top class fighters. If you simply leave me here, then one day I may once again turn my fangs against you, you know?” (Marione)

If one was a strong warrior, then normally that would be all the more reason to kill them prior to them becoming a problem.

“Very well, then come at me again. I’ll beat you at your own game.” (Leowald)

“.....” (Marione)

“And if we win this duel, then you will naturally become my subordinate. That being the case, then I don’t want to lose an excellent subordinate in a place like this.”
(Leowald)

“Don’t screw with me! If I have to receive that kind of humiliation, then dying would be-“ (Marione)

“Revenge.....” (Leowald)

“.....-!?” (Marione)

Just as he was about to deny Leowald’s words, he heard some unexpected words and faltered.

“ Sword General , you have a desire that you wish to fulfill, correct?” (Leowald)

“.....” (Marione)

“If that is so, then why are you trying to rush to your death?” (Leowald)

“.....ku-“ (Marione)

“It is true that this is a duel. I also fought you with the intent to kill. However, right now I can tell with a single glance that you are no longer able to battle. To deal the final blow to such an opponent isn’t interesting at all.” (Leowald)

“I-Interesting....” (Marione)

“And also, your sword when I fought you did have blood thirst contained within it, but I didn’t feel a single drop of the desire for revenge in it.” (Leowald)

“.....” (Marione)

“Gahaha! It was fun, Marione!” (Leowald)

Upon seeing the man in front of him, Marione felt his heart involuntarily begin to tremble. This was because when he thought back to the battle he had just fought, he was able to find that he truly had enjoyed it.

In addition, while the man in front of him truly was an idiot, at the same time he was driven by the impulsive desire which made him want to fight with Marione once more. Marione let out a deep sigh.

“.....you really won’t kill me?” (Marione)

“You’re persistent. The loser isn’t allowed to force their opinions upon the winner!” (Leowald)

“Ku.....I’ll make you regret this one day.” (Marione)

“Gahaha! I look forward to that!” (Leowald)

And just as he saw Leowald turn back to his camp, his consciousness swayed.

“Ahh, now that I think about it, I’ll tell you one last thing.” (Leowald)

At Leowald’s words, Marione’s gradually fading consciousness focussed upon Leowald’s voice.

“The name of the beastman that you’re after is Kurou.” (Leowald)

“.....-!?” (Marione)

“He’s a fiend who’s even on the wanted list within the Gabranth continent.” (Leowald)

After saying that, Leowald returned to his camp. And Marione, who repeated the words he had heard within his mind, fell into the darkness.

Silva, who confirmed that Marione had become unable to battle, raised his hand

towards Leowald and shouted.

“The first match is the Gabranth’s victory!” (Silva)

Author’s note: Sorry to everyone who was cheering for Marione!!!

Chapter 171: Arnold and Muir's Duel Debut

“.....Uu” (Marione)

“Marione! Marione, are you alright?!” (???)

The duel between Marione and Leowald was finished. Eveam and the others rushed towards Marione who had lost consciousness. They then carried Marione outside the crater and proceeded to treat him.

After a while, Marione regained consciousness.

“Your..... Your Majesty.....” (Marione)

Marione had been fighting up until now, and was contemplating his defeat. He was clenching his fist and said with an apologetic face:

“My..... My power was not enough..... I deeply apologise.....” (Marione)

Marione was expecting to hear harsh words and criticism. After all, he had boasted about achieving swift victory. However, when Leowald got serious, it had ended with him dealing the decisive blow.

Getting defeated so soundly although he was a part of Cruel, Marione could not say anything in return if he were to be reprimanded. However, Eveam only shook her head in silence and said:

“Don't say such things!” (Eveam)

All of Marione's negative thoughts were swept away by Eveam's words.

“.....Your Majesty?” (Marione)

“It is indeed a shame that you lost; however, that doesn't mean I no longer have any faith in you!” (Eveam)

“.....” (Marione)

“Rather than thinking about how you lost; you managed to push the Beast King that far. If he were to participate in any duels afterwards, we would have a good grasp of

his abilities. His next opponent will have an easier time.” (Eveam)

“Your Majesty.....” (Marione)

Marione’s gloomy expression dispelled upon seeing Eveam’s bright smile. A sense of calmness flowed through his heart. Slowly, Marione closed his eyes and uttered:

“Your words..... are too much for someone like me. Next time..... I’ll definitely win for you, Your Majesty.” (Marione)

“Aa, I’ll be expecting it!” (Eveam)

At those words Marione’s eyes slowly opened as he smiled faintly, and then he closed them again.

Eveam entrusted the treatment of Marione to one of the subordinates present and stared at the center of the crater in preparation for the next battle.

The second round of the duel was beginning.

“Good job, Father!” (Leglos)

At Leowald’s victory, the Gabranth sprung up in celebration. Everyone pumped their fists up in joy.

And the one who shouted the most was the First Prince Leglos.

“Hmm, that was a rather enjoyable fight.” (Leowald)

Leowald answered with a satisfied nod.

“Uoo~ I want to fight soon as well!” (Lenion)

So said the Second Prince Lenio. His body was throbbing and he could not help but smile after experiencing the heat of the previous battle.

“Well then, how is it, Kukulia and Mimir? That is what a real fight is like.” (Leowald)

While Leowald was celebrating his victory, some of the faces there were tense after having seen a real duel for themselves. That level of violence, as well as the danger of possibly losing one’s life shocked them.

“.....Does Father always fight under circumstances like this?” (Kukulia)

The First Princess Kukulia asked this. She was the spitting image of Leowald with her red, light brown, short-cut hair.

She inherited the slightly sharp eyes of her father, even at a young age. Everyone would also agree that she had cute features, which she probably inherited from her mother, Blantha.

“Yes, he does. In war, one’s life can easily be lost. That is why everyone is fighting with everything they have: so that they won’t die.” (Leowald)

“.....” (Kukulia)

“Of course you can’t help but feel fear. However, you— wait, not just you, but Mimir as well said that both of you wanted to see this with your own eyes. Originally, I didn’t intend on letting you come with us to the duel, however, I allowed you to. Do you know why?” (Leowald)

Kukulia and Mimir shook their heads.

“Well, that is to say, this battle will decide the future of our race. Moreover, precisely it is because it is this particular duel that I believe that you are able to observe it. Also, I wanted the both of you to witness this turning point in our history with your own eyes.” (Leowald)

“.....Why?” (Kukulia)

“It is because you are the hope of the next era.” (Leowald)

While it is true that now, Leowald is the one ruling the country, eventually, someone else would succeed him. If, through some misfortune, the eldest son Leglos or the second son Lenion were to perish during the war, those successors would be either Kukulia or Mimir.

“However, should the youths that were to rise to the top not know about the realities of war, problems would undoubtedly arise. It would be even more noticeable because of the current era.” (Leowald)

That was why he wanted to show them how horrible war could really be. He wanted to show them this through his battle.

Regardless of whether or not the Gabranth were to win or lose this duel, it did not change the fact that this was a big turning point for their race. That was why Leowald judged that experiencing this turning point first-hand was very important.

Leowald softly put his hands on top of Mimir's and Kukulia's heads.

"Thus, watch carefully and learn to live like those who are facing this fight!"
(Leowald)

".....I understand." (Kukulia)

".....Yes." (Mimir)

Leowald nodded with satisfaction at both of their replies.

"Next up are..... you guys." (Leowald)

Leowald directed his gaze towards the next fighters.

"Ma, if it's like that, I'll be going, then." (???)

Saying this while scratching her head in irritation was Rarashik.

"Well, I'm mostly doing this to check up on the growth of my disciples." (Rarashik)

Rarashik glanced behind her at Arnold and Muir. Their faces were stiff with nervousness. Especially Muir, who looked like she could collapse at any time as her face paled.

This time, the ones participating in the duel were these three.

"Don't be so nervous, Arnold. No matter what opponent we face, I'll beat them up with all my might!" (Leowald)

Although Arnold understood that it was Leowald of all people saying this, it did not dispel the fact that the fate of his race hinged on this battle. Arnold never expected that he would be asked to participate in a war of such great importance. No matter how much he had trained for this, it was only natural for his body to tremble in nervousness.

Muir's body was shaking rigidly as well. "If possible, I really don't want to fight", thought Muir. Although she had been following Hihiro's parting words and trained rigorously in order to become stronger, standing on such a big stage made her shrink from fear.

"Oi Rara, although we decided the order of participants already, did you not inform Arnold and Muir?" (Leowald)

"I know, Leo-sama. If these guys are too cowardly, I'll abandon them myself."
(Rarashik)

"Aa, no..... I wasn't saying something like that....." (Leowald)

"No matter what you say, if they were truly scared then they should have already left by now. However, they are still here; they have decided to stay. If they die without being able to give it their all, then my judgement truly was faulty and I'll surrender."
(Rarashik)

Upon hearing Rarashik's words, Arnold and Muir thought to themselves: "No, no, aren't her words simply an exaggeration? That's not the case at all!" as they felt a shock like electricity run through their bodies.

Yes, they should have been able to back out by now. However, as she said, they persevered until now because they wanted to see Hiiro. They wanted to show Hiiro their power.

Thus, they were truly grateful for being allowed to fight in such a grand stage just for that reason. Just so they could demonstrate their growth.

That was why they wanted to respond to the expectations of Rarashik and Leowald who had acknowledged their strength. While very late, they finally thought that they could do it.

Arnold and Muir stared at each other and nodded. Looking at the state of the two, Rarashik burst into a grin.

"Saa let's go, you guys! Time to make your flashy debut!" (Rarashik)

"O, ou-!" (Arnold)

"Ye, yes-!" (Muir)

Each of the three pumped themselves up and shouted loud and headed to the center of the crater.

At the heart of the crater was Silva, waiting to be given the papers confirming each fighter's participation. And thus, the two teams of each side of the second round faced each other.

"Ehem! Let me now verify! For the Gabranth, the participants are Rarashik-dono, Arnold-dono, and Muir-dono! As for the Evila, the participants are Shublarz-dono,

Herbreed-dono, and Eonis-dono! Am I correct? (Silva)

Both parties nodded in response.

Herbreed was a tall man who had three horns growing from his forehead, characterising his manly appearance. Eonis was a girl, only slightly taller than Muir, who, for some reason, was wearing an eye mask.

Coincidentally, there were two girls and one boy on each team.

“Oi Arnold, it’s still too early for you to be facing off against that Shublarz. So I’ll be the one fighting her..... are you even listening?” (Rarashik)

While silently attempting to discuss tactics with Arnold, Rarashik noticed that he was fixatedly staring towards the person in front of him.

“Nn.....” (Arnold)

Shublarz let out a long, seductive sigh, and then Arnold’s eyes became bloodshot.

BAGO-!

“Nohou-!” (Arnold)

Suddenly Rarashik headbutted Arnold who, in response, yelped in pain.

“Wha-what are you doing Shishou?!” (Arnold)

“Shut up you stupid disciple! Till how long were you planning on staring at that woman’s chest?!” (Rarashik)

“N-nono nono, I-I-I-I I wasn’t doing anything like that!” (Arnold)

“.....Uncle.....” (Muir)

Desperately trying to defend himself, Arnold could not deny his previous lecherous actions when Muir let out her disappointment.

“Hohou, then you don’t like looking at those breasts? You have no interest at all?” (Rarashik)

“E? A, no, a-although I do think they are wonderful things, s-somehow I could not help but look at them..... A-” (Arnold)

“.....Uncle.....” (Muir)

And thus Arnold’s fate was sealed. He was kicked upside-down by Rarashik, driven to near-death even before the duel had begun.

“Fufufu, what an interesting guy~” (Shublarz)

While squeezing her breasts between her arms, Shublarz’ already ample chest was further emphasised. Beside her, Herbreed averted his eyes as his cheeks slowly reddened while Eonis tilted her neck as she imitated Shublarz’ actions to her own chest.

drip *drip* *drip* *drip* *drip* *drip*.....

However there is someone who should not be forgotten. More so than Arnold, a pervert lustfully gazed at Shublarz’ twin peaks from afar.

“Nofoooooooooo-! What a superb chest! Aah, but I mustn’t! I am supposed to be neutral! No matter how much you try to tempt me, I won’t give in! HOWEVER! Once this duel ends, I will look and massage it to my heart’s desire!” (Silva)

“Have some shaaaaaaaaaaaaame!” (Liliyn)

Suddenly Liliyn came from the skies spinning like a corkscrew. She executed a heel drop directly on top of Silva’s head, making mincemeat out of him.

Dogagagagagagaga-!

“Binyunpuu-!?” (Silva)

Silva’s head was buried beneath the ground, and only his feet could be seen sticking out from the ground– thus, the illustration of a pervert was completed.

“You’re supposed to be impartial you bastard!” (Liliyn)

“O..... Gu.....” (Silva)

“Answer me!” (Liliyn)

“Y..... Yes..... My..... Lord.....” (Silva) (T/N: Silva says this in English)

Liliyn said this while dragging Silva to the back. The people left behind were completely dumbstruck.

“Wha, what the hell just happened.....” (Arnold)

Everyone else wondered what was going on as well. Not one of them was able to answer Arnold’s question.

“Nofofofofo! Everyone, the duel is about to begin! Nofofofofo!” (Silva)

The revived Silva said, politely bowing his head as he walked back to the arena.

“O, oi, that old man’s nose bled to such an extent and he’s still okay?” (Arnold)

“Ye, yes.....” (Muir)

Muir also wondered about the state of Silva. However, seeing as the person himself didn’t seem to mind it at all, they did not press any further.

“Ehem! Then now, I will be verifying the designated King s from each side! For the Gabranth it will be Rarashik-dono and as for the Evila it’s Shublarz-dono, right?” (Silva)

Both parties nodded. The duel this time followed the Agasshi system, where two teams composed of multiple people would fight, with one person from each team designated as the King .

In order to protect the King , the other members would devote themselves to supporting the King . In the case of one-on-one duels, the two sole participants would obviously be the King s. In that case, whoever is defeated is the loser. However, for the case of multiple people, whichever side’s King was defeated first would lose.

That doesn’t mean that the other members are useless: the less people there are compared to the other side, the task of defending the King would become much harder, thus increasing the probability of defeat.

“Then, are both sides done with their preparations?” (Silva)

As Silva said those words, both sides jumped quite a considerable distance from each other. Taking that as confirmation, Silva took a deep breath and:

“Let the second round begin!” (Silva)

The fight of Hihiro’s original travel companions: Arnold and Muir; had begun.

Chapter 172: The Growth of the Former Companions

“Now then. Arnold, you take the man, and Muir will take on that small girl. I’ll take on the person with the mysteriously large chest.” (Rarashik) Rarashik said that as she pointed at Shublarz’s chest in a displeased manner.

“Ara~, if it was up to me, I would be much happier facing that man over there though~” (Shublarz) Her large breasts jiggled once again as she gazed intently into Arnold’s eyes in an alluring manner.

“.....*gulp*” (Arnold)

Arnold wavered and seemed to forget himself as his nostrils flared pervertedly.

“You want to die first, Arnold?” (Rarashik)

“N-no! I-I’ll fight the other person! L-leave it to me! Ahahahaha!” (Arnold) When he sensed a clear killing intent from Rarashik, he shook with fear as his teeth clattered, and he desperately attempted to smooth things over. Muir also gave a fed up sigh, and then focused her gaze upon the one who would be her opponent in the upcoming battle.

Her light green hair was tied up in a sidetail, and was coiled around in a curl. However, the most significant feature of her opponent was the eyepatch like object that covered both their eyes.

She thought that her opponent probably couldn’t see anything and so believed that she could find a blind spot with ease. But making an assumption without any clear evidence could result in a grave mistake, she shook her head at the thought.

This was mainly because she understood that the person before her was someone who had enough power to participate in the duel. Muir assumed that it would definitely be someone really strong even though her opponent’s size was just as small as her’s.

She then looked at Hihiro who was outside the crater

(..Just watch me Hihiro)

Her eyes then drifted towards Lionis

(Watch how much I've grown!)

To persuade them so, she put in all her effort

"Now then, let start as soon as possible. I won't forgive you guys if you were defeated too fast!" (Rarashik) Rarashik declared with motivation; while Arnold and Muir strongly responded.

"Are you two ready?" (Shublarz)

"Yes!" (Blindfold person)

"Understood" (Man)

The other side also responded accordingly, to Shublarz command.

"First spread out! Then fight!"

Rarashi raised her right hand towards her opponent, then uncountable blades of ice erupted from the ground and flew toward her opponent.

Shublarz and her group were able to avoid the attack but were separated in the attempt Then they were enraptured in a one-on-one battle.

Arnold faced his opponent Halbreed, then Arnold drew out the large sword strapped on his back and rushed at the opponent, "UOoooooooooh!" (Arnold)

"Naive! Shadow blade!" (Halbreed)

A dark sword manifested itself in Halbreed's hand, which he used to defend against the attack from Arnold.

The two gritted their teeth as their blades clashed and soon, it became a test of strength.

"Mu, as expected from the Gabranth. You have great strength!" (Halbreed) "I'm thankful for th...that!" (Arnold)

Arnold pushed against Halbreed, who reacted by jumping backward. Arnold chased him soon after but Halbreed simply thrust his sword towards the approaching Arnold.

“.....What?” (Arnold)

“Shadow Ball!” (Halbreed)

Suddenly, the sword changed shape and became a bow and arrow.

“Wa!?” (Arnold)

The arrow flew towards Arnold who was rushing at his opponent in a straight line.

“Ku!” (Arnold)

Arnold stopped his forward movement and jumped to the side to avoid the arrow.

“It isn’t over yet!” (Halbreed)

Halbreed didn’t hesitate even a bit as he pulled the string of his bow and a volley of arrows flew towards Arnold once again.

“Hey, this is BS!” (Arnold)

Shouted Arnold as he swung his broadsword to intercept the arrows that were flying at him.

“It seems I can’t hurt you with just this. Then, let try something else!” (Halbreed)
Halbreed quickly closed the distance between his opponent, and made preparations to attack.

“Shadow Axe!” (Halbreed)

This time a war axe came out from the shadow. Equipping the war axe, Halbreed executed his attack..

Dogan! (Bam)

“Neh! W-what power?!” (Arnold)

Arnold tried to block the attack with his broadsword, but the force of the attack sent him flying through the air along with his broadsword which he had been gripping very tightly.

“Chance! Dark Dagger!” (Halbreed)

With his opponent off balance, Halbreed changed the shape of his weapon once

again and rushed at his opponent.

“Ku!” (Arnold)

It took too long for Arnold to counteract the force from the blow and parry the attack. At the rate things were progressing, his stomach would be pierced.

“You are mine!” (Halbreed)

Sensing victory, Halbreed quickly stabbed the dagger home.

Bushi!

He was sure that he had hit his mark. It wasn't a fatal blow but it was enough to render the opponent incapable of combat. Thus, when Halbreed passed Arnold, he looked back to confirm his victory.

At that moment, Arnold stood up with a gash on his armor, but then Halbreed noticed something was wrong.

.

He expected some blood to gush out from the place he had attacked but not even a single drop of blood came to his view.

“W-what is going on.....?” (Halbreed)

He stiffened at the sight for a moment.

“That hurt like hell. Really. I would have died from it.” (Arnold) Arnold who had received an almost fatal blow to his side, now stood like nothing happened.

Then, Halbreed looked carefully at the spot he had struck, and saw a green glow around the area and realized what was going on right away.

“Is it... Conversion ...?” (Halbreed)

At that moment, the wound slowly disappeared and Arnold turned to face his opponent.

“You didn't think that I wasn't able to use it, Evila-san, did you?” (Arnold) “My apologies. As expected, from someone who was selected to participate in this battle. Would it be alright for me to ask for your name? My name is Halbreed Julius.”

(Halbreed) "My name is Arnold Ocean. I was made to participate in this battle abruptly, but now that I am here, I will not lose!" (Arnold) "I see! Made to participate abruptly huh...no wonder I've never seen you before. Nonetheless, for the peace of the Evila, I cannot afford to lose either!" (Halbreed) While saying so, Halbreed changed his weapon to a Shadow Blade.

"No matter how powerful your Conversion is, you still feel the pain of magic. Also, there is a compatibility risk to it as well. And..."

Halbreed then looked and observed Arnold carefully.

"It seems that you are unable create a complete Conversion. Isn't that right?"

(Halbreed) "I don't know, let it be something for you to find out in the future!"

(Arnold) They then smiled at one another and, dashed toward each other again "At this point, I think it is better for you to surrender" (Inois) Inois said in an indifferent tone as she looked down her opponent.

"Uu....." (???)

Standing before her was Muir. Since the beginning of battle, Inois avoided all of Muir's attacks, while Muir had received numerous counter attacks from Inois, and was currently lying on the ground.

(I-impressive.....not a single attack hit her...)

When Muir looked at Inois who was wearing an eyemask, she was impressed by her graceful movements. She had dropped the thought of Inois not being able to see, long ago.

But what shocked her more was the fact that Inios was able to avoid every single of her attacks. Nonetheless, Muir stood up and tried again.

" Lightning Fang ggg!" (Muir)

It was the same attack that Leoward used but with lightning. It flew towards the target and sent a shockwave through the ground. However, SFX: HyunHyunHyun!

Without wasting a single move, Inios avoided everything at once. It was astonishing that even the random sparks that were discharged from the attack were avoided as well.

In addition to that, Ionis took advantage of the opening to throw a kick at Muir.

“Kya!?” (Muir)

She guarded against the attack, but a notable amount of force was put into it and thus was blown off balance.

“That is impossible. That kind of lighting attack will not hit Inois” (Inois) Muir gritted her teeth and stood back up.

“You are not giving up? Well, then I’ll start attacking” (Inois) Then she placed her hand between her chest, and took something out.

Immediately she appeared behind Muir.

SFX: Bogo!

In the next instant, a hole appeared on the ground. If she was hit by it directly Muir was sure that she would have received significant damage. Thus, she made sure to be careful, but, “Kya!” (Muir)

Suddenly, something struck her left shoulder and sent her tumbling backwards. Then, at the edge of her vision, something slinked back towards Inois.

Not only the object that had hit her but also the object that was on the ground also returned to Inois.

SFX: Shirurururururururu....

While clutching her shoulder, she frowned at what Inois was holding in her hand.

“Is that a yo-yo?” (Hihiro)

Hihiro, who was watching the battle between Muir and Inois, looked at the object that Inois was holding.

He looked at the object in her hand, which looked like a sturdy chain attached to some rotating round plates. It definitely looked like a yo-yo.

The yo-yo like thing was able to create a dent in the ground so Hihiro realised that it clearly had a lot of power.

“Nh? You know about it Hihiro?” (Lilyn)

Lilyn approached him from his side.

"A bit. In my world, something like that is just a toy for entertainment. I was surprised that it would be turned into a weapon in this world." (Hihiro) "Indeed, it is definitely a rare weapon. For something like that to be a toy in your world. You can clearly sense its killing potential." (Lilyn) Like she said, he wasn't sure what it was made out of, but with the rotational force and the centrifugal force, it could break bones, and could even cause instant death if a person were hit on the head with it.

"Hmph, that person is your acquaintance, right? No matter how I look at it, she seems to be in a difficult situation, even with all your encouragement."

She seemed to say it with an unpleasant expression but, "Right now we are enemies. It would be a harsh awakening if someone died, but if they lose in terms of power then there is nothing we can do about it." (Hihiro) "Hou, you are handling it surprisingly easily" (Lilyn) "However, it would be strange for the chibi to give up. There is no way it will end in this state" (Hihiro) "Mu....you seem to know that person well" (Lilyn)

"It was someone that I went on a journey with, you know" (Hihiro) Lilyn scowled when she looked at Hihiro. Something unnerving was just said.

"Well, you seem to be surrounded by children. To such a stunning extent that is." (Lilyn) ".....There are thorns in your words you know?" (Hihiro)

"Fun, I'm just telling the truth. I can't believe it...for similar people to appear around me... this really dulls my presence." (Lilyn) "Did you want to say something?" (Hihiro)

Because she was persistent, he retorted. Soon after, her cheeks went red and quickly turned away from him.

"I..i, it's nothing! Hey, don't look this way dammit!" (Lilyn) She blurted out, even though he wasn't facing her,

".....I don't understand, but you are the one that brought it out in the first place, Aka-loli" (Hihiro) "Ehh! Your noisy! Shamoe, help me out here!" (Lilyn)

"U-understood!" (Shamoe)

Hihiro pondered for a moment as she slowly exited the area, but there was nothing interesting to pursue so he returned to watching the battle.

(Old man is having an interesting fight over there. Chibi's fight will not end in that

state.....I see now, they definitely have gotten stronger) If it was Muir from half a year ago, she would have been knocked out by the first counter-attack, but now she is standing even after being hit several times..

Also, when she had received the attack, she managed to reduce the impact by shifting her body at just the right time. Being able to do something like that was enough for one to be impressed about.

(Now then, the person in question is that Chibi-usagi...but a coach is a coach so something good should happen) Thinking so he looked in the direction of Rarashik.

Chapter 173: Their Respective Abilities

An ice-covered world spread across the field. It was as if that area was an entirely different world. However, this place should've undoubtedly been the inside of the crater in the Valaaru Wilds.

Normally, the dry earth would spread out on the ground, but currently, that earth was frozen, and the temperature within the surroundings had dropped to the point where one's breath would condense when one exhaled.

And on top of that frozen field was Shublarz, her body covered with injuries. She gazed in a mortified manner at her opponent, Rarashik, who had created the current state of the battlefield.

"Just who might you be? I thought I had memorized all of the strong warriors amongst the Gabranth, who had participated in the wars up until now." (Shublarz)

Shublarz believed that a beastman with this level of strength should have participated in the wars that had occurred up until now. But no matter how deeply she delved into her memories, not a single person matching Rarashik's appearance surfaced from her memories.

"Well, I suppose that should be the case. This is my first time participating in a war after all." (Rarashik)

".....seriously?" (Shublarz)

"Yeah, because I hate war." (Rarashik)

".....then why are you participating this time?" (Shublarz)

"Nahaha! You're probably trying to extend the conversation like that in order to allow your body to recover, but that kind of strategy only works on underlings, you know?" (Rarashik)

As she said that, numerous ice needles began to emerge from the ground, attacking Shublarz.

"Geez! At least let me have a conversation!" (Shublarz)

Although she frantically attempted to dodge them, due to the sheer number of ice needles, numerous small wounds began to appear on her body.

“Fuu, what are you going to do if the wounds leave scars on my body, I wonder?”
(Shublarz)

“Even though I want to skewer those mysteriously large boobs of yours?” (Rarashik)

Rarashik clicked her tongue as she pointed towards Shublarz’s chest. Upon hearing that, Shublarz became pale and shivered as she imagined what would happen to her.

“G-Geez, couldn’t we be a bit more peaceful about this?” (Shublarz)

“Peace.....has already died out!” (Rarashik)

“I wonder if it’s just my imagination that the expression was taken wrongly-!”
(Shublarz)

Ice needles once again came attacking. She somehow managed to dodge them successfully and stared at Rarashik as she panted.

Shublarz hadn’t thought that she would have lost the initiative in the battle like this. Although Rarashik hadn’t appeared to be all that strong at first glance, the power that she had contained within her was dreadful.

In the previous battle, Leowald had suddenly used Binding to fight, but Shublarz had a hunch that Rarashik’s Binding’s power was stronger.

She couldn’t word it well, but it could be said to be like a perfectly coordinated partner, or more accurately, it felt like Rarashik was making use of a part of herself.

Shublarz felt that Rarashik’s power was wielded both naturally and effortlessly. She thought that while everyone, including herself, might think that the Beast King Leowald was the top in terms of strength, in terms of skill with using Binding, Shublarz sensed that Rarashik was actually much better.

“It’s boring if you just dodge it all! Here, Fang of Ice !” (Rarashik)

Upon throwing numerous surgical scalpel-like objects, the scalpels were covered in ice and transformed into enormous ice scalpels.

“Wai-! You can do something like that!?” (Shublarz)

Shublarz froze after being startled, and, having thought that the attack would hit Shublarz directly, Rarashik snickered. However.....

Suu.....

Suddenly, the field that should have been covered in ice returned to its original earthly state. Not only that, but it did so in an instant.

“Wha-!?” (Rarashik)

Rarashik, unable to understand what had happened, unintentionally opened her mouth in surprise. It was only natural. Not only had she not deactivated her power yet, even if she had, she wasn't capable of making all of the ice disappear instantly.

Even so, everything, including the giant scalpels and the surrounding ice, had returned to the exact same state that it had been in prior to the start of battle.

She looked around restlessly, attempting to find the cause of the phenomenon, but couldn't discover anything. And then, she turned her gaze towards the one person who appeared unfazed from the situation, Shublarz.

She was smiling. Not only that, but the surprising thing was that the slash wounds which had been carved all over her body had completely disappeared.

“.....what did you do?” (Rarashik)

“Fufufu, did you really think that I would tell you that?” (Shublarz)

Seeing Shublarz, who smiled like she had successfully deceived her, Rarashik scowled in annoyance.

Shublarz had done something. Rarashik understood that, but she couldn't even begin to guess what Shublarz could have done to cause this.

The reason being that Shublarz had simply avoided Rarashik's attacks all along.

Watching Rarashik's battle, Hiiro's face was once again dyed with the colour of surprise.

(What.....the ice suddenly disappeared?) (Hiiro)

Shublarz had likely done something, but as far as Hiiro had seen, he couldn't understand what exactly it was.

She had been in a defensive fight against Rarashik's attacks. While her body continued to bear numerous tiny wounds, countless ice needles had come attacking

her from the ground, which she had then splendidly avoided with minimal damage.

Nothing unnatural had occurred.....is what Hihiro thought. If there was one thing that bothered him, it was that despite the fact that she had been in the middle of evading Rarashik's attacks, her body had been emitting magic power.

(.....don't tell me, this is the Deka-Chichi woman's magic?) (Hihiro)

As he thought that, he realized that he wouldn't be able to reach an answer based on conjectures alone, so he reluctantly used Pry / to check her Status .

Shublarz Crusel

Lv 130

HP: 6000/6000

MP: 5035/5835

EXP: 240011

NEXT: 74980

ATK 1100 (1150)

DEF 1011 (1133)

AGL 1009 (1089)

HIT 922 (1000)

INT 999 (1099)

Magic Attribute None

Magic Dance Magic (Ancestral Gathering Dance (Unlocked) | Dance of the Pure (Unlocked) | Enchanting Dance (Unlocked) | Time Reflecting Dance (Unlocked))

Titles Dancer | Voluptuous Beauty | High Class Demon | Connoisseur of Wine | Monster Slayer | Ripper | Boob-nee-sama | Tit Witch | Sexy Pudding | Charming Mistress | Capable Woman | Jiggle Jiggle | Dancing Lady | Cruel | Killer of the Unique | One who Exceeds | Man Killer | Likes to be Spoiled | Lonely One |Still a Virgin? | Fighting Woman | Overly Determined Person

Rarashik Fan'naru

Lv 138

HP: 7665/7665

MP: 786/786

EXP: 3421577

NEXT: 87020

ATK 1316 (1330)

DEF 1268 (1300)

AGL 1194 (1200)

HIT 1049 (1050)

INT 845 (880)

Binding Attribute Ice

Binding Frozen Fang | Severing Strike of the Ice Beast | Frost Inversion | Divine Frost Surge | Spirit Manifestation | Final Fang

Titles Friend of Ice | Little Girl | Binge Drinker | Blade of the Wild | Researcher | Monster Slayer | A Weirdo born of a Weirdo | The Creator of Binding | Gabranth Fighter | One who can Influence Cause and Effect | Chibi-Usagi | One who Raised Many Disciples | Overly Determined Person

(Dance MagicI see. So it was a Unique Magic.) (Hiirou)

Based on what he had read, Dance Magic's defining feature was, as its name stated, that it could manifest by dance alone.

What interested him was the Time Reflecting Dance, but in exchange for using a considerable amount of magic, upon completing the dance, it seemed to be a cheat-like magic that allowed one to return the state of the surroundings back to how it was a short period of time earlier.

For example, the wounds she had received. Once she had finished her dance, it seemed that she was able to return to how she was prior to receiving the wounds.

(liberal trans)

However, naturally, there were restrictions. She could only turn back the state of the surrounds up to one hour prior, and there was always a limit to the range of the past space that she could project.

Because it had been possible for her to return the entire area covered by ice back to its previous state, Hihiro was able to guess that her ability had an effect on an area of at least 30 metres in diameter.

(In other words, rather than turning back time, it's more like she can manifest the state of that things were in from the past.....Unique Magic really are cheats after all.) (Hihiro)

Rather than causing the ice to melt in an instant, it was more correct to think of it as her having returned the area to its state prior to being frozen over.

(Nevertheless, the people in that area will also have their bodies returned to their earlier states, but.....since the enemies bodies also have their wounds and fatigue returned to their former states, the magic could be said to be a little difficult to handle.) (Hihiro)

Indeed, originally Rarashik's HP and MP should have decreased by a certain amount due to her use of Binding to attack, but currently she was completely recovered. In other words, she had been returned to the same state as she was prior to the beginning of the fight.

(But she can't restore her own MP, huh.....) (Hihiro)

Only Shublarz's MP had remained diminished. This might be an extremely obvious risk, but considering that her opponent was now fully recovered, Hihiro felt that the gains Shublarz had received were, in comparison, not worth it.

(Well, there are numerous ways to put it to use, but in battle, this magic might unexpectedly be at a disadvantage.) (Hihiro)

Hihiro's concern was only natural. If it was a normal magic, then you could just activate it by either saying the name of the magic or thinking about it, but for Dance Magic, one would need to dance before one could activate it.

In exchange, the effects of the magic seemed to be larger, but as one might expect, it would be quite difficult to use it during battle. It was likely that earlier, Shublarz had been pretending to dodge her opponents attacks while she danced, but as

dancing took both physical and magical stamina, Hiiro felt that it was rather unsuitable for combat.

(Well, since Chibi-Usagi seems to be pretty smart, she'll probably realize it was the Deka-Chichi woman's magic sooner or later, but until then, the battle will be decided by how the Deka-Chichi woman takes advantage of her opponent's confusion in the fight.) (Hiiro)

As he thought that, Hiiro then turned to watch Arnold and Muir. He figured that he might as well confirm the two of their Statuses in advance.

Arnold Ocean

Lv 81

HP: 2430/2960

MP: 375/430

EXP: 610330

NEXT: 439

ATK 674 (794)

DEF 599 (649)

AGL 528 (558)

HIT 312 (332)

INT 234 ()

Binding Attribute Wind

Binding Wind Fang | Explosive Wind Claw | Blast Inversion | Wild Limits of the Anger Storm

Titles Friend of Wind | Former Slave | Chef | Super Doting Father | Man of Burning Soul | The Man Referred to as a Pervert | Lolicon | Boob Lover | Feminist | Wild Old Man | Blade of the Wild | Monster Slayer | Killer of the Unique | Gabranth Fighter | Sage | One Who Endured Hell

Muir Castrea

Lv 72

HP: 1320/1800

MP: 320/380

EXP: 400222

NEXT: 17843

ATK 504 (574)

DEF 427 (477)

AGL 412 (442)

HIT 340 (355)

INT 253 ()

Binding Attribute Lightning

Binding Lightning Fang | Thunder Formation Vacuum Attack | Thunderclap
Inversion | Silver Lightning of a Thousand Ends

Titles Friend of Lightning | Kidnapped | My Angel | Cutie Flower | Girl of Tolerance |
Earnest Child | Bothersome One | Good at Getting By | Veiled Girl | Little Girl | A
Changing Maiden | Shocking Lolita | Blade of the Wild | Monster Slayer | Killer of the
Unique | One Who Endured Hell

As they had grown even more than he had expected, Hihiro was surprised. He understood just how hard the two of them had worked during the past 6 months. Previously, Arnold should have been at level 40, while Muir had been at level 30.

There was quite a difference compared to his own growth, but normally, it would be considered to be quite amazing to have been able to grow this much during a mere 6 months. In Hihiro's case, he had Word Magic, so no matter how strong his opponent was, he had a high chance of beating them.

After all, so long as he hit them with words such as Sleep / or Bind / , he could attack his defenceless opponent. That was why even if his opponent was an SS-rank monster, as long as his word hit them, the outcome of the battle would be determined.

However, in Arnold and co.'s case, as they didn't have such a convenient magic, they likely had to steadily raise their own levels.

In addition, by seeing their movements, Hiiro was able to understand that they had gained a lot of battle experience. Muir's movements in particular had become so good they could hardly compare to her movements from half a year ago.

(It just goes to show that the battle still has a ways to go before it'll end.) (Hiiro)

Currently, Muir's situation was rather bad, but she still hadn't begun to fight seriously. It seemed that she would most likely begin to exhibit her true power from here on out.

(And even if her opponent is said to be strong, in terms of level they aren't all that different.) (Hiiro)

As Hiiro thought that, he confirmed their opponents' Statuses .

Herbreed Julius

Lv 88

HP: 2380/2630

MP: 2890/3110

EXP: 709657

NEXT: 10076

ATK 600 ()

DEF 500 (555)

AGL 666 (686)

HIT 560 ()

INT 412 ()

Magic Attribute Dark

Magic Shadow Blade (Darkness) | Shadow Spear (Darkness) | Shadow Bow (Darkness) | Shadow Axe (Darkness) | Shadow Lance (Darkness) | Shadow Hammer

(Darkness) | Shadow Dagger (Darkness) | Shadow Whip (Darkness) | Arm Shootram (Darkness – Attack)

Titles Demon Swordsman | Prodigy | Worldly-Wise Man | Upper Class Demon | Monster Slayer | Ripper | Gabranth Slayer | Sage | Gentle-Mannered One | Soft-Hearted One | Weapon Master | Demon Army Captain | Considerate Comrade

Eonis Kitfar

Lv 84

HP: 2160/2190

MP: 2880/2880

EXP: 650101

NEXT: 3786

ATK 550 (675)

DEF 437 (500)

AGL (770 (800)

HIT 440 (480)

INT 330 (350)

Magic Attribute None

Magic Magnetic Magic (Level One Magnetic Field (Unlocked) | Magnetic Inversion (Unlocked) | Level Two Magnetic Field (Unlocked))

Titles Genius | Little Magnet Girl | Eye Mask Girl | Upper Class Demon | Monster Slayer | Sage | My Pace | Ripper | Gabranth Slayer | Magnetic Cutie | Demon Army Captain | Hidden Idol | Scarred One | Taciturn One | Small Child | Demon Army Loli | Strongest Flat One | Lightning Speed

After seeing the young girl, Eonis', Status, Hihiro felt a sense of admiration. Honestly speaking, he was surprised to find that even she was a Unique Magic user.

However, he didn't know why she was wearing an eye mask. If he used the word Investigate / , he could examine as to why she did so, but as he wasn't that

interested in her, he stopped himself from doing so.

Right now, she wasn't his enemy, so he didn't really need any unnecessary information. However, he was curious about how the battle between the 'Little Lightning Girl' Muir and the 'Little Magnet Girl' Eonis would turn out, as they had similar affinities.

Hihiro was interested in the Magnetic Field she possessed, and thus looked into it a bit more, but it seemed that she was able to use magnetic forces to move things that she herself had touched, or any objects touched by things she had poured magnetic forces into. However, it only applied to inanimate objects.

In other words, Eonis had poured magnetic force into the yo-yo that she was equipped with. Even if Muir attacked, she herself couldn't be affected by the magnetic force, but the clothes that Muir was wearing were a different matter.

(In short, if Chibi is hit by any of her attacks, the chances of her being affected by the other girl's magnetic force are high.) (Hihiro)

If that occurred, it would become a disadvantage in the battle to come. Simply put, Eonis would freely be able to attack her with forces of attraction or repulsion.

(.....whether or not you can realize that early on will be the deciding factor in the match, Chibi.) (Hihiro)

Hihiro sent a glance towards Muir as he did his analysis.

Chapter 174: Muir's Struggle

"Haa haa haa..."

Muir had been desperately dodging her opponent Ionis' yoyo attacks. She had been forced to move intensely, and her stamina was being expended.

(But because of that weapon, she can't close in at all...)

Because of the irregular movements of the yoyos Ionis had equipped on both hands, dodging was all she could do, and approaching was unthinkable.

"It's about time to end this. I knew I didn't have to be worried, but Shublarz-sama has it quite easy with two on one as well."

It seems she wanted to finish things with Muir already, and head off to aid Shublarz. Again, she moved both arms to send her yoyos flying.

"Even I won't be beaten so easily!"

She reached her hand to the holder she had hung on the back of her hips, and took something out. Like Ionis, she made a show of brandishing something in both hands, and throwing.

Chink!

The Yoyo, and whatever Muir threw collided, and a metallic sound rung out. Both of their thrown weapons returned to them.

"... So that is your weapon?"

Ionis looked at Muir's face as she spoke.

What Muir had seized in both hands were metallic discs with holes in the center, and blades garnishing the outsides. Chakrams.

She had caught them as they came back, but seeing through the movements of, and catching a weapon that spun at high speeds like a chakram would require quite a bit of training. From how she was casually wielding them without problem, one could understand just how desperately Muir had practiced with them.

"They're called Koen! Here I come!"

(TL: The Kanji for Koen spell out crimson, and circle.)

She held her breath, and tossed her two Koen once more. There truly were red ornaments on the center of the blades, so as they spun, they looked like red circles deserving of the name.

With irregular movements, the Koen flew at Ionis. But Ionis directed her yoyos to the ground, and lowered them.

“It’s impossible.”

The Crimson Discs suddenly fell from the air to the ground. And without directing themselves at Ionis herself, they collided with the yoyos.

“Eh!?”

What’s more, they didn’t fall off. As if they had been caught on flypaper, they remained stuck fast to the yoyos.

“W-why...?”

She was thrown into confusion, unable to understand why such a phenomenon had happened.

“So these weapons are called Crimson Discs. A good name.”

“ ... ”

“But Io’s Kaijin are also amazing.”

She stuck out her chest as if to brag. It looks like the yoyos were named Kaijin, but Muir didn’t have the time to care about that. She was in the middle of questioning what it was that had just happened.

(That weapon’s characteristic? No, that doesn’t feel right... it’s like some magical power is...)

She could only think about what she had seen, and she didn’t have sufficient information yet. So first, in order to determine what Ionis had done, Muir took out a small knife she had hung at her waist, and threw it.

But Ionis quite easily dodged it.

“ ... ”

“No matter what you do, it won’t work.”

She started to swing Kaijin down at her like a lasso.

“Be done in by your own weapon!”

The Koen that had stayed stuck to Kaijin even when it had started to spin suddenly separated, and flew towards Muir.

“That’s your mistake!”

Muir’s face lightened up a little, as she narrowed her eyes, and stood ready. She skillfully caught the two chakrams heading towards her. The moment she had thought she had regained her weapons, Ionis surprised her with her next actions.

Kaijin were approaching before her eyes. She had probably attacked in the gap of time after throwing Koen .

“Ku!?”

Not wanting to be hit, Muir jumped to the side. But...

“Gu, Kyaah!”

Mysteriously, the yoyos made a right turn in midair, and continued to chase her. She was somehow able to defend with her Koen , but as her footing was unstable, she was thrown into the air.

But there, Muir saw it. The Kaijin remained attached to her Koen . Normally, it wouldn’t be strange for the two to separate on impact, but as if that flypaper phenomenon was carrying on, they remained attached.

(... S-so that’s how it was... that’s why that knife was...)

When it seemed that she had figured something out, the yoyos finally went to return to their owner. A little unsteady, Muir rose, to get confirmation.

“Fuu~... I got it.”

“Hmn?”

“Y-your magic... it’s something that creates a magnetic attraction in objects you’ve

touched once before, isn't it?"

Ionis quite obviously twitched.

"W-wHaT CouLd yOu Be talking aBout? Io dOeSn't UnDerStaNd."

Her unrest was clearly visible. On her much-too-blatent change of attitude, Muir was slightly taken aback.

"IO DoEsn't UnDeRstanD WhAt this MaGnetIsm is. Io DefInateLy isN't a Magnetic Magic UsEr."

Sweat started to gather on her brow, and her speech was falling in level.

"If you're that flustered, it becomes quite obvious, you know..."

U...uu..."

She gave an embarrassed frown.

"... How did you figure it out?"

"The knife."

"Knife?"

"Yes. You attracted the Koen without trying to dodge, but you avoided the knife I threw after. "

"... Ah."

Ionis opened her mouth, as if to say oh crap.

"Also, in that previous attack, your weapon remained stuck to my Koen for quite a while, so it was clearly strange. And before that, the way your weapon turned strangely got me caught up on it. It was as if they were being drawn closer by my own... Like a magnet."

"... That's all?"

"The truth is, my master told me there was a user of that sort of magic in the past. And so, I was able to arrive at the answer surprisingly quickly."

Since Hihiro had told her that knowledge could become a splendid weapon, Muir

ended up reading numerous books over the past half-year. And what she didn't know, or had questions about, she assertively brought up with her master Ralashik.

"... Amazing. Well done."

Ionis started hitting her hands together in pure admiration.

"I never thought you would see through it."

"And so, it looks like it would be best if I don't use Koen against you, unfortunately."

As she said that, she quietly placed them on the ground. If she kept them, she would become a moving target.

"Ah, if it was going to end up like this, I should have poured my magnetism into you the first time my attacks hit."

"As, as I thought, you didn't use it at that time. If you had, I wouldn't even be able to dodge your attacks now."

"Yeah, in truth, I was sure I would be able to beat you quite easily."

"I-I see..."

It seems she was in shock at how much she was being taken lightly.

"But it was a failure. A mistake."

"Eh?"

"... Can I hear your name?"

"Ah, yes. It's Muir. Muir Castrea."

"Muir... yep, I've remembered it. It is called Ionis. You can call Io Io."

"Eh, ah... yes. Io...san."

"Io is fine. And honorifics aren't needed. Io will also call Muir Muir."

"... Underst... no, I got it, Io-chan."

"..... Io-chan... First time I've been called that."

For some reason, Ionis's face turned a deep red.

"Ah, wawawa, I'm sorry! Was that... too intimate?"

"No! That's fine. It was just a little surprising."

"Hwah... G-good..."

Muir put her hand to her chest, and took in a deep breath.

"But Muir, from here on, I'm not holding back. Io goes after opponents she's recognized at full force."

"... Yes, I'll also put my all into it, Io-chan!"

They faced one another.

"Fang of Lightning !"

From Muir, a pillar of lightning was emitted.

"That won't hit!"

Io lightly dodged, and threw Kaijin .

"It's the real deal from here on!"

This time, from both of Muir's hands, several soap bubble-like things emerged.

The moment Kaijin hit them, the bubbles suddenly grew bigger, and enveloped it.

Within them, a fearsome amount of electricity discharged, and the yoyo's movement halted.

"It's Lightning Void !"

The bubbles also flew towards Ionis.

"Good job!"

Ionis admired Muir's attack, as she avoided it magnificently once more.

"A-amazing..."

The sight of her getting off without a scratch made her unintentionally let out her voice at the girl's dodging ability.

"This time I'll touch you directly, and send in magnetism!"

Ionis rushed directly at Muir. From how she easily discarded Kaijin, it didn't seem that she was all too dependent on her weapon.

The way she remained calm after having her weapon taken was fitting of a captain with an army left to her.

Ionis's speed was high, and at this rate, like the first time, Muir was going to easily take a kick. And if her body was polarized, her own body's movements would be completely taken over, so she wanted to stop that no matter what.

But she didn't have her weapons either. She was frantically moving to dodge, but continuing to avoid her was difficult. Finally, Ionis's fist was able to seize Muir's left shoulder.

The moment she felt she had the advantage in the match...

...

The moment she touched Muir's body, a pain like static electricity assailed her body, and...

...

A large electrical discharge centered around Muir's body manifested.

"Guh!"

Ionis immediately jumped back to gain distance. And with her body feeling numb all over, she looked at the girl in front of her in surprise.

The reason was that on the top of Muir's head, her beast ears had changed shape into wings. Even now, a large quantity of electricity was being released from her body.

Chapter 175: Two vs. Two

(Uu~ I used it.....but if I didn't, I probably would've been taken out.....) (Muir) As Muir regretted having to use this technique, she bitterly gazed at Eonis, who had forced her into using it, against her better judgement. At the same time, she felt vexed at having been unable to deal any serious damage despite having to use it.

Usually, upon activation of the Thunderclap Inversion, all nearby people would fall prey to the resulting electrical discharge, but Eonis, having promptly sensed the danger in an unbelievably short period of time, quickly left the area.

It seemed that part of the shock from the lightning had gone through her, but it had practically done no damage at all. Although she had not completely exhausted her Transformation, as she had planned on defeating her opponent at the time of its activation, Muir was quite unsure of what to do.

“That’s..... Transformation?” (Eonis)

A question came from Eonis.

“Yup, although I still can’t use it too well, I’ll use it since I decided to use all my power!” (Muir) From what Eonis could see, it seemed that Muir couldn’t do a full body Transformation like Leowald. If she couldn’t use it well, Eonis deducted that it likely meant that Muir could only perform Transformation on one part of her body.

“.....I’ll also get serious.” (Eonis)

Eonis’ aura did a full 180 as her body suddenly blurred. By the time Muir had realized it, Eonis had already reached her.

She thrust her fist towards Muir’s stomach. Not only that, but surprisingly, it pierced through Muir’s body. Seeing that, screams could be heard coming from those on the Gabranth’s side, but-

“.....-!?” (Eonis)

The one whose face warped the most with surprise was Eonis.

The reason for that was because, not only was no blood flowing from the stomach that she should have pierced through, but more importantly, she had clearly felt no feedback from her attack.

Bachibachi.....

“Transformation-!?” (Eonis)

Earlier, it had seemed that Muir’s left shoulder had undergone Transformation into lightning, but currently, it was Muir’s stricken stomach that had turned into lightning.

Eonis immediately attempted to get away, but-

Gashi!

Muir firmly grasped Eonis’ arm with both hands to prevent her from taking it out.

“I won’t let you escape!” (Muir)

Muir, feeling that she would no longer be able to catch Eonis if she let her get away here, resolutely allowed Eonis to attach her magnetism to her as she grabbed Eonis’ arm with both of her non-transformed hands.

“Ku-!” (Eonis)

“With thissss!” (Muir)

A fierce electrical discharge gushed out from Muir’s body.

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!” (Eonis)

Eonis raised a shriek at the intense pain that ran through her.

Muir also shut her eyes firmly, as she desperately mustered strength from her body. She grit her teeth, with the intention of continuing like this until Eonis became unable to battle.

Doga!

“Auu!” (Muir)

Suddenly, Kaijin came flying and hit Muir’s arms. Because of that, Eonis, who had been released from her restraint, used all her power to take some distance from Muir.

“Haa haa haa.....” (Eonis)

“Uuu....” (Muir)

Eonis, who was breathing heavily while holding her knees, and Muir, whose face was warped by the pain in her arms. Her ears, which had transformed into wings, had also returned to their original beast-ear state.

(I-I see.....she sent her magnetism through my arm, and made that weapon come flying at it.....) (Muir) Eonis had used Magnetic Magic on the Kaijin that had fallen on the ground, and drew it towards Muir’s arm. It was a technique that just barely allowed Eonis, whose movements had been sealed, to counterattack.

Only, what the magnetism had been sent through hadn’t been Muir’s arms exactly, but her clothes.

(B-But, for her to deal with me this calmly is.....) (Muir) As her body should have been numb due to the lightning, Eonis had been unable to move. That was exactly why Eonis had made her weapon fly instead, commendably breaking down the previous status quo.

Muir was simply astonished at the composure with which Eonis dealt with the situation. Not only that, but Muir’s right arm which had been hit by Kaijin, seemed to have received some damage to the bone, as even the simplest movement caused an intense pain to run through it. At least for the duration of this duel, Muir would be unable to use her right arm normally anymore.

“Uu.....gu.....I was.....surprised.” (Eonis)

Though Eonis had managed to escape using the only possible method available to her, she had still received quite a bit of damage from taking the lightning attack directly.

“But.....with this, it’ll be Eo’s win!” (Eonis)

As she said that, Kaijin, which had fallen on the ground, and Muir’s weapon, Kouen began to fly towards Eonis of their own accord. Then, they spun as if they had received some sort of recoil, revolving around Eonis before accelerating towards Muir at an incredible speed.

Muir tried to dodge them by running away, but the weapons began to pursue her.

“It’s impossible! Weapons that have been clad in magnetism can’t be defended against, even if you were to use Transformation!” (Eonis) Like she said, no matter how much Muir ran, the weapons continued to follow her relentlessly. And then,

Muir tripped, falling onto the ground.

Muir crossed her arms in front of her in resignation, preparing to guard against the weapons as she grit her teeth.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Someone suddenly appeared in front of Muir and repelled the weapons.

“Muir, are you okay?!” (Arnold)

“Oji-san!” (Muir)

The one who had arrived was Muir’s reliable guardian, Arnold Ocean.

Eonis, wary of Arnold, who had suddenly appeared during Muir’s crisis, immediately took some distance from the two.

“.....that person should be Herbreed’s opponent.” (Eonis)

As Eonis looked around restlessly, searching for her comrade Herbreed-

“I’m sorry Eonis!” (Herbreed)

Herbreed arrived at her location.

“.....Herbreed.” (Eonis)

“During the time my vision was blocked by the wind, it seems that he came over here.” (Herbreed) Herbreed spoke as he looked at Arnold.

“Muir, can you stand?” (Arnold)

Looking at Muir’s worn-out appearance and the figure of her opponent, Eonis, Arnold discerned just how hard Muir had fought.

“You really fought well. Just leave the rest to me while you.....” (Arnold) “No, I can still fight!” (Muir)

“.....but you.....” (Arnold)

She was clearly giving off the impression of having reached the limits of her stamina. Not only that, but Arnold could see that her right arm had received a pretty serious injury, making it quite dangerous for her to continue any further.

That was why Arnold had thought to do what he could on his own, until he had seen Muir's unwavering gaze.

"Thank you for saving me, Oji-san. But I don't want to be someone who is just protected all the time! That's why...." (Muir) Muir ground her teeth as she desperately rose and stood next to Arnold.

"This time I'm going to fight next to Oji-san and everyone!" (Muir) The weak, young girl who could only watch from behind Hiirou and Arnold's backs as they fought no longer existed.

Even though just standing should have been painful for her, upon seeing Muir whose gaze looked only straight ahead of her, Arnold's chest was filled with a feeling that didn't let him say anything back.

After murmuring, "You've really gotten stronger, haven't you?" in a quiet voice, Arnold said, "Got it! Then I won't say that we should just hold on until Shishou defeats her opponent! We're gonna defeat them!" (Arnold) "Yeah!" (Muir)

The resolve of the two had been decided.

".....it doesn't seem like we'll be able to take it easy on them because they're injured." (Herbreed) "I wasn't planning on doing that to begin with." (Eonis) Sensing Muir and Arnold's resolve, Herbreed braced his body.

"Muir, let's show them our combination!" (Arnold)

"Okay! I'll cover you with my last bit of power!" (Muir) As she said that, Muir ground her teeth while enduring the pain and raised both hands.

"Thunderclap Inversion!" (Muir)

From Muir's two hands, a bobbling soap bubble was produced. Then, it skillfully avoided Arnold and began to head towards the enemy.

"Herbreed, it'll be dangerous if you're hit by that." (Eonis) "Understood. Then, Shadow Bow!" (Herbreed)

Herbreed sent a black arrow flying towards the approaching bubble. When the arrow hit the bubble, the bubble wrapped around it, releasing an electrical discharge as it stopped moving.

"I see, so we won't be able to carelessly approach, huh." (Herbreed) "I want to use

that.” (Eonis)

“That? It’s true that if it’s that, we’ll be able to take care of them at once, but my magic’s basically run dry, you know?” (Herbreed) “No problem. I’ll definitely deal the final blow with that chance.” (Eonis) “.....understood. Then....” (Herbreed)

Taking a single step backwards, Herbreed raised both of his hands high up into the sky. As he did so, a large amount of bluish-white magical power began to rise up from his body into the sky.

“What?” (Arnold)

Although Arnold also felt that Herbreed’s actions were questionable, thinking that it was convenient if he wasn’t going to move, he rushed forward to attack Eonis, who was in front of him.

“Be careful Oji-san! If you touch her even a little, then she’ll be able to send her magnetic forces through you!” (Muir) “Something like that doesn’t matter! I’ll cut her down with all my power!” (Arnold) Arnold swung his giant sword down upon Eonis.....but his sword suddenly avoided Eonis’ body of its own accord, and Kaishin, which had returned to her feet before Arnold had realized it, collided with his sword.

“I’ve already sent my magnetism through that sword.” (Eonis) Because he had repelled the weapons with his sword when he had saved Muir, Arnold’s sword had already fallen under Eonis’ influence.

“Che! Then take thissss!” (Arnold)

Boooooon!

Suddenly, wind began to swirl around rapidly with Arnold in its center.

“Funuoooooooo!” (Arnold)

This time, Kaijin and all the other swords spun around and began to attack Eonis. She also used the gap in between that attack to immediately jump high into the air and escape.

“Like I’d let you run! Explosive Wind Clawwww!” (Arnold) He turned to the sky and shot off countless wind blades.

“Ku-!” (Eonis)

Eonis tightened her guard against the unexpected attack, but her body became covered in wounds. And then, with a small snap, the string of her eye mask was also cut.

With a twitch, she fell to the ground. As she did so, her eye mask also landed gently on the ground, and her eyes, which had been covered up until then, were exposed.

“Eonis!?” (Herbreed)

Seeing that, Herbreed unintentionally let out a shout. With that, Eonis, once again, realized that her eye mask had been taken off, and-

“Iyaaaaaaaaa!” (Eonis)

-suddenly covered both her eyes as she cowered on the ground. Upon seeing her current state, Arnold and Muir became dumbfounded as they froze.

Having seen that, Herbreed shot off some words in a flustered manner.

“Kuh! It can’t be helped!” (Herbreed)

As he did so, a giant magic circle-like figure appeared in the sky.

Herbreed swung his raised arms downwards in one fell swoop.

“Arm Shootram!” (Herbreed)

At Herbreed’s words, something fell towards the ground from the magic circle. If one were to look at it closely, that ‘something’ included numerous black swords, black arrows, black axes, black spears and other various weapons.

The many weapons poured down upon the battlefield like rain. No, more accurately, they rained down upon the place where Arnold and Muir stood.

Chapter 176: Unrelenting Spirit

“What is going on!?” (Arnold)

Arnold was surprised by the countless number of attacks. Even if his entire body had undergone Transformation, it would still be impossible to come out completely unscathed with that many attacks. Most importantly, Muir was nearby as well.

Not only that, Muir had just ran out of power from her use of the “Thunder Void Formation” skill earlier.

“Ojisan! I’m not done yet!” (Muir)

“Muir!” (Arnold)

“I haven’t given my all yet!!” (Muir)

When she said that, Muir’s beast-like ears then transformed into the shape of wings, and started sparking. Then at breakneck speed, she appeared beside Arnold.

”Ojisan!”(Muir)

“Kuh! Ahhh, fine, I got it! I’ll go all out as well!” (Arnold) Muir transformed with a violet-blue aura around her body, while Arnold transformed with a light green aura around his body.

“Thunder Conversion!” (Muir)

“Wind Conversion!” (Arnold)

When Herbreed saw both of them transform, he shouted “No way! They can both use the Transformation skill?” (Herbreed) He thought that they were unable to use “Conversion” on their entire body, but the situation before his eyes proved otherwise.

While Herbreed was pondering, Muir made the first move.

“Please! Let my body maintain this! Thunder Void Formation oonnn!” (Muir) Unlike before, numerous orbs of lightning flew out from Muir’s body.

It somehow stopped the dark weapons from flying at them but, “I can’t hold it up for very long ojisan! Do something!” (Muir) “Leave it to me!” (Arnold)

Arnold leapt into the air and started spinning his body.

“How is this! Final Tempest sssst!” (Arnold) Wind swirled around Arnold’s body eventually converged into a large tornado. Then, the weapons were all swallowed by the large tornado “...No way...” (Herbreed)

Herbreed who stood protectively beside Eonis was surprised at what happened before him Then, the tornado disappeared and Arnold landed on the ground “Damn...that hurt...my body isn’t used to it still...even now my body feels like it is in tatters...” (Arnold) Putting in a lot of effort, Muir revealed a similar fatigued expression and desperately stood up “Ar-are you alright? ...Muir” (Arnold)

“Nh...nh....but I’m sorry...my body...” (Muir)

At that moment, Muir dropped forward in exhaustion. Arnold barely managed to kneel down and stop her before her face was about to hit the ground.

“...Honestly, I’m surprised at your latent power” (Herbreed) He listened to Herbreed’s compliment but,

“Still, we can’t move anymore. But, please do not lay a hand on Muir. If you want to do something then do it to me” (Arnold) When Herbreed heard that, he laughed out loud.

“Don’t look down on us. I am not a person who would enjoy attacking a person who can’t fight anymore.” (Herbreed) Although, he spent a notable amount of mana on the attack, it would not be hard to kill Arnold and Muir who can’t fight at the moment. But it is dishonourable to attack someone who cannot attack back, is what Herbreed was saying “Also, we can’t leave Eonis alone” (Herbreed) Barely conscious, Muir looked at Eonis who was crouched on the ground with her hands over her face, and said “W-what happened....Eonis-chan?” (Muir)

However, Eonic just whispered “No, no, no, no” under her breath Looking at her, Herbreed took a deep breath and said “There is a significant scar on her eyes” (Herbreed) “Eh? Scar?” (Muir)

“Yes, a scar” (Herbreed)

Arnold wanted to say, “is that all?” but he kept quiet. Then, Herbreed grimaced and said.

“You guys might not understand but, because of this scar, she was alienated from others. As a matter of fact, this scar was given by...actually, nevermind, talking more

about this will be rude.” (Herbreed) When Herbreed ended abruptly, Muir said

“That is pathetic Eo-chan!” (Muir)

When Muir shouted at Eonis. Eonis stopped muttering and looked up “Did you expect me to say something insulting because I saw your scar?” (Muir) Everyone remained quiet and listened to Muir.

“Even though we are enemies, I was happy! It was a desperate fight, but I enjoyed fighting you with everything I got!” (Muir) Muir put in all her effort to walk towards Eonis while distorting her face in fatigue.

“Most people would judge a person by their beast-ears or their looks, but we are not like that! That is because we fought with all our might. Isn’t that right?” (Muir) Muir walked and stood before Eonis as she said her thoughts outloud.

“So don’t judge us as that kind of person as well. Don’t look at me as if I would say something bad because of your scar, it is sad for me to think so” (Muir) “...But everyone who looks at these eyes are disgusted” (Eonis) At last she received a response from Eonis

“True, but that does not mean you are bad, it is those people who do not understand Eo-chan’s situation who are bad.” (Muir) By fighting against her, Muir somehow understood that Eonis was pure and fair person inside.

“Muir...” (Eonis)

“Thus, ...right? Please show me Eo-chan?” (Muir) “...No! It is definitely grotesque!” (Eonis)

“...it is alright” (Muir)

Muir put on a soft voice and said.

“But, even though we are enemies, I like you Eo-chan!” (Muir) Hearing the response, she moved her body abruptly.

“Eo-chan...can’t be liked by anyone...right? You are also a different race so you think we can’t be friends?” (Muir) “.....friend?” (Eonis)

“Nh, friends” (Muir)

“.....are you sure? Muir won’t hurt Eonis?” (Eonis) “That is how we got to know each

other right?" (Muir) "....." (Eonis)

"So...please be my friend" (Muir)

Eonis removed her trembling hands from her face, raised her head and looked at Muir "Like I said, it is definitely better to look eye to eye." (Muir) A smile floated on Muir's face. There was a large burn across both her eyes. For a girl it was definitely not something one would want to show others.

"That said, you have beautiful eyes Eo-chan" (Muir) Eonis wasn't blind. She used the eyemask to cover the scars. Even then she managed with blood-curdling effort to fight with all her strength.

She had large brilliant jade brown eyes. Muir moved her body and smiled pleasantly..

"There is no point in hiding it, you know" (Muir) "U.....uu....uwaaaaaaaaaan!" (Eonis)

At that moment, tears began to fall from her eyes, and she ran toward Muir and hugged her. Muir gently stroked her head.

After she finished crying, Eonis turned away with her cheeks dyed red. It seem that she felt some shame after she cried.

"Ah! Eo-chan is so cute" (Muir)

"Mu....Muir you bully.." (Eonis)

When Herbreed saw the two, he opened his eyes wide in admiration "I'm surprised. For someone like Eonis to be moved so easily." (Herbreed) "It isn't easy" (Arnold)

"How so?" (Herbreed)

"It is only because it is Muir" (Arnold)

"....." (Herbreed)

"My daughter is able to understand and feel the pain of another person. That is why her words were able to get through to others" (Arnold) ".....Is that right? I see, I now understand why you were a friend of our country's Hero." (Herbreed) "What? Hero?" (Arnold)

"Eeh, it is Hiiro-san" (Herbreed)

“Buho~! Hi-Hihiro is a hero!?” (Arnold)

Arnold exclaimed involuntarily.

“What-what? What is wrong?” (Herbreed)

“A-actually, well, it is that...” (Arnold)

From what Arnold remembered from the time he was journeying with Hihiro, Hihiro didn't seem to be someone that Arnold would call a Hero.

As someone who wanders the world, doing anything, even participating in a war, for food caused Arnold's face to twitch in uncertainty.

“Ah, that said it is only Eonis...only right?” (Arnold) Arnold turned to look at Muir.

“What do you mean oojisan?” (Muir)

“No, it is only a wound, wouldn't that person be able to heal it?” (Arnold) “.....ah!?” (Muir)

Muir stopped abruptly and thought about it

“That is right, Eo-chan!” (Muir)

Muir grabbed both Eo-chan's hands

“Hihiro can erase the burn scar that you have!”

“Eh? Hihiro...the Hero?” (Eonis)

“Hero?” (Muir)

“That is right, that Hero-sama” (Eonis)

Muir put on a puzzled expression and looked at Arnold “If it is Hihiro, then it is possible to return your face to its original beauty” (Arnold) “That is right! I'll ask him for you” (Muir) “.....Can it really be fixed?” (Eonis)

Actually, Eonis tried a lot of treatments before, but none of them worked. So, she gave up.

“I'm sure of it! Hihiro is an amazing person!” (Muir) “He is also abnormal, beyond comprehension, and an irregular monster” (Arnold) At that moment, Arnold felt

himself enter someone's glare and shivered. He was too scared to respond to it so he pretended that he didn't feel anything.

"Let's do this together, Eo-chan!" (Muir)

"...If it can really be fixed then...I want it to be fixed" (Eonis) ".....yes, but you need to prepare some sort of compensation or..." (Arnold) At that moment, Arnold heard a voice behind him.

"You don't have to worry about that. As long as a nice feast is made for him, surely Hihiro will lend you his power right?" (???) "Uwah!" (Arnold)

Arnold jumped up in surprise and looked at the figure behind him, and saw Silva "Y-you, what are you doing here?" (Arnold)

Then, Silva smiled and said

"Ah, I was just here to inform you that the second round was over" (Silva) "...What?" (Arnold)

Being unable to understand the situation, everyone stiffened up.

Chapter 177: Ability of a True Ace

“Is..... Is it over?” (Arnold)

“Yes, it has already finished.” (Silva)

Not only Arnold, but also everyone else in the surroundings had a blank look on their face after hearing from Silva that the second round had reached its conclusion.

“Wha, what are you saying?! Rather, we were still fighting even though the match had already been decided?!” (Arnold) “Yes, that is the case.” (Silva)

“Th, then why didn’t you stop it earlier!” (Arnold)

Arnold’s shouts were only natural. If what Silva had said was true, then the match had already finished, and they wouldn’t have had to fight as desperately as they did before.

“Regarding that matter, I naturally tried to make the announcement when the duel had been decided, but I was stopped by a certain person.” (Silva) “A-A certain person?” (Arnold)

As Silva chuckled quietly and let out a smile, he said-

“Naturally, it was someone from the winning side.” (Silva) “R-Right! Just who is that winner?!” (Arnold)

The gazes of the four people simultaneously turned to look at Silva’s mouth.

“Well, if you look over there, then everything should become clear.” (Silva) After saying that, Silva gestured towards a large iceberg.

“Eh.....ah.....an iceberg?” (Muir)

“D-Did there used to be an iceberg over there before?” (Arnold) After following Arnold, Muir also raised her voice in surprise. Though her consciousness had been faint only a few moments earlier, after she received such surprising information, she was currently on full alert.

“I-I didn’t notice it all all..... When did an iceberg like that.....” (Herbreed) “Eo noticed just now, too.” (Eonis)

Since the two of them were completely engrossed in the battle, they failed to notice the appearance of the iceberg.

“Look veeery well at the center of the iceberg.” (Silva)

At Silva’s words, everyone’s eyes strained to see the inside of the iceberg.

“.....Nn? Is someone..... inside the iceberg?” (Arnold)

At Arnold’s words, Herbreed and Eonis seemed to realize something with a start as they began to run toward the iceberg.

“Ah, oi!” (Arnold)

“Eo-chan!” (Muir)

Silva then said to the two left behind,

“Well then, let’s get going as well.” (Silva)

Surprised as well, the two tried to move their body so as to follow after them. But as expected, Muir and Arnold, who had reached their limits could not move.

“Mumu, I guess it can’t be helped.” (Silva)

As Silva waved his hand towards the ground, a black smoke manifested from his hand and gradually took form.

And that form was, no matter how one looked at it, a cycle rickshaw. One by one, Silva loaded them into the rickshaw, and as he ignored the two who were dumbfounded by his magic, he said-

“Well then, shall we go?” (Silva)

In that state they headed towards the iceberg.

“Shublarz-sama?!” (Herbreed & Eonis)

Upon seeing the iceberg, Herbreed and Eonis screamed in astonishment. It was because frozen inside the iceberg was Shublarz, who was not moving.

As Arnold and co. arrived, they froze, as though they forgot how to blink.

“Hou, looks like you’ve moved up in the world, my idiot disciples.” (Rarashik) A

rather displeased-sounding voice was directed at the two sitting in the rickshaw as they arrived. When they looked towards the source of the voice, they saw Rarashik lazily drinking sake.

“Shi-shishou?!” (Arnold)

Hearing Arnold’s voice, Rarashik directed a sharp glare towards him, causing Arnold to shrink from the pressure.

“.....Maa, although I didn’t think you’d win in the first place, couldn’t you have fought much better than that? Aahh?” (Rarashik) Rarashik said with a displeased expression, most probably because the pair’s battles had failed to live up to her expectations.

“For whose sake did you think I had the two of you participate together in this duel? Although you managed to team up in the end, do it faster next time! Because the both of you are severely lacking in combat experience, didn’t I teach you countless times that you had to cooperate together to make up for it?!” (Rarashik) Arnold and Muir could not retort and fell quiet at Rarashik’s sudden lecture. It was because they themselves knew that what Rarashik said was true. Particularly Muir, who had been focused on fighting by herself, the thought of joining forces had not crossed her mind at all.

As a result, when she got into a tough spot, Arnold had to jump in and save her. Had they linked up and fought together sooner, they would’ve had more ways to fight the enemy.

Falling prey to her desires and thinking that she had wanted to take down Eonis on her own had been Muir’s mistake. Arnold, too, wanted to fight one-on-one for a while as well.

However, after battling for a while, he had realized the reason why Rarashik had Muir participate in the battle together with him, and had hastily headed towards Muir’s location.

“.....Haa, well did the two of you at least learn a bit from this? Especially Muir, analysing your opponent is natural, but work harder in trying to keep proper track of the situation around you. If you just keep on rushing head-on at whatever is in front of you, your growth will stop there.” (Rarashik) “Y-yes. So, sorry for that.....” (Muir)

Muir spoke, clearly becoming depressed as she dropped her shoulders.

“Arnold as well, I was watching you through Yuki-chan, but you shouldn’t just rely on pure strength; learn to be more flexible. Learning to predict your opponent’s next move based on their slightest movements and reacting accordingly will be the next step.” (Rarashik) “I-I understand!” (Arnold)

Having been firmly scolded, Arnold involuntarily let out a sigh.

“Umm, Rarashik-dono, would you mind releasing her now?” (Silva) Hearing Silva’s words, Rarashik promptly responded,

“Ooh, right. Well, with this, it’s our victory, then?” (Rarashik) “Yes, that is the case. Well then...” (Silva)

Silva then inhaled deeply,

“The second round goes to the Gabranth!” (Silva)

Hearing the announcement, Rarashik snapped her fingers.

CRACK *CRACK* *CRACK*

Cracks suddenly appeared on the iceberg, which began to crumble apart from the top.

“Shublarz-sama!” (Herbreed)

As the iceberg was breaking apart, nothing was supporting Shublarz any longer, and she started falling to the ground. Herbreed moved to catch her, checking her well-being.

“.....Uu” (Shublarz)

And although Shublarz had been in the iceberg for a while, strangely enough, her body did not lose heat. If you touched her body, you could definitely feel her body temperature normally.

“Shublarz-sama?” (Herbreed)

Herbreed wasn’t sure if Shublarz had heard his words or not, but whatever the case, Shublarz slowly opened her eyes.

Then, moving her upper body and looking at the surroundings, she said with a heavy voice, “.....I lost, didn’t I.....” (Shublarz)

“Shublarz-sama.....” (Herbreed)

“Is your body...alright?” (Eonis)

“.....Ara, Eonis? You’re not wearing your eyemask?” (Shublarz) “Yeah, a lot of things happened.” (Eonis)

“Is that so, but first, let me say something.” (Shublarz) Shublarz then lowered her head towards the pair.

“I apologise for not being able to win.” (Shublarz)

“Th-that’s too much! Please raise your head!” (Herbreed)

“That’s right.” (Eonis)

Having their superior lower her head to them and apologize so suddenly, the two of them became flustered, unsure of how to react.

“No, although I fought until I became beat up like this, I still couldn’t win. That’s why, I am truly, very sorry.” (Shublarz) “Such a thing..... Rather, for not coming to your aid immediately, we deeply apologise.” (Herbreed) “Sorry.” (Eonis)

Shublarz smiled lightly and shook her head.

“No, but I am the reason we lost this match. Thus, I want the two of you to properly accept my apology. Don’t make me embarrass myself any further, please?” (Shublarz) “.....Understood.” (Herbreed)

“.....Okay” (Eonis)

The two affirmed with a nod.

“B-by the way, Shublarz-sama, just what in the world happened? For someone such as yourself to be defeated so quickly is.....” (Herbreed) To further add to the point, Rarashik was nearly uninjured. Even if they had lost, Herbreed thought that it should have been a closer fight, so he couldn’t believe it after seeing how apparently one-sidedly she had been beaten.

“.....Well, now I know just who the ace of the Gabranth is.” (Shublarz) While saying so, Shublarz looked towards Rarashik. Noticing that, Rarashik laughed and looked back.

(TN: Not sure about this line)

“Maa, if you thought the opponent was a bad match then just give up. All the top individuals of the Gabranth were once my disciples, so I can’t just go around losing so easily.” (Rarashik) (TN: Flashback to their battle starts here)

Other than Shublarz’ Dance Magic , whose effect of removing the damage inflicted on the user confused Rarashik, she had already analysed her opponent while keeping up a steady attack.

However at that time, while Shublarz was dancing again so as to continue avoiding Rarashik’s attacks, Rarashik had suddenly lost sight of her opponent.

“Nn?!” (Rarashik)

And then Shublarz appeared from behind.

“What-?!” (Rarashik)

Looking at Shublarz’ hands, her fingernails had grown to a frightening degree. Shublarz then swung her hands down as if aiming to behead her opponent.

“Tsk-!” (Shublarz)

SPLAT

Although she had managed to brilliantly launch an attack at Rarashik’s rear, *SNAP*

“Eh-?!” (Shublarz)

Shublarz, who did not feel even the sensation of tearing off the flesh from her attack, concealed a frown.

“Nice try!” (Rarashik)

This time it was Rarashik who let out a kick, which Shublarz avoided, instantaneously leaving from her previous location.

Then, having taken some distance, Shublarz observed Rarashik’s transformation. Her body, as if made of ice, emitted a cold chill as its color changed.

“..... Conversion , huh.” (Shublarz)

Apparently, the snapping sound from her attack a while ago was the sound of the ice

breaking.

“Well then, it seems to me that your magic is the so-called Unique Magic.”
(Rarashik) “I wonder if that’s the case.” (Shublarz)

The two exchanged smiles at each other.

“Kukuku, then show me the attribute of your magic.” (Rarashik) “.....” (Shublarz)

“Using my analysis, I can more or less comprehend any magic once I see it. For your magic, it’s probably a special magic relating to your footwork.....well, if it is dance magic, it’s under the class where you need to do dance in order to activate it, right?”
(Rarashik) Shublarz was smiling in silence, but she was letting out a cold sweat borne from being the target of Rarashik’s analysis which was right on point.

“First of all, all the ice in the area suddenly disappeared. No, rather than disappearing.....time was reversed.....right?” (Rarashik) “.....” (Shublarz)

“Well, this much was easy to infer. In addition, my magic returned to its original form as well. Even if I threw more of my scalpels to your chest, that would have been restored as well.” (Rarashik) “.....Let’s continue already.” (Shublarz)

“Heh, so you’ll acknowledge it?” (Rarashik)

“Yeah, having been analysed to this point, it’s a pretty big deal.” (Shublarz) “Wait wait, next up is that attack just now. Your sudden burst of speed, completely unlike your speed before then, it was probably because you were skillfully dancing while evading my attacks. Meanwhile, your dance this time doubled your speed..... no, rather, it amplified it several times over..... am I right?” (Rarashik) “.....That’s really scary. Just what in the world are you?” (Shublarz) Shublarz clicked her tongue at Rarashik’s analytic skills. She hadn’t thought that someone would be able to grasp the nature of her magic after just seeing it twice.

Her first magic didn’t really turn back time; it merely projected the state of her surroundings to what they were 10 minutes before. However, that didn’t mean that Rarashik’s hypothesis was completely wrong.

Moreover, her faster attack speed was also because of her Dance Magic .
Specifically, it was the effect of her Ancestral Gathering Dance .

Given the five parameters STR, DEF, AGL, HIT, and INT, this magic allowed her to concentrate on a single parameter and boost it.

With her previous use of the magic as an example, she halved her four other parameters and increased her AGL as a result.

So if each parameter had 10 points in it, the target of the magic, AGL, would rise to 30, while the others would fall to just 5.

With that boost in speed, Shublarz launched a renewed attack. However, Rarashik sensed the killing intent behind her attack and evaded a fatal blow.

“Well, I’ve finished analysing you. Other than that, all that’s left to do is to carefully observe my disciples’ growths. Since we’re basically done here, is it alright if I call for some reinforcements?” (Rarashik) “Eh?” (Shublarz)

“My wish, spun from blood since ancient times, come forth and manifest now.” (Rarashik) Rarashik muttered as she chanted.

“Come, it’s Yuki-chan’s turn now, right?” (Rarashik)

Although Rarashik said such words, there was no visible change around her. The moment Shublarz thought just what Rarashik was trying to do, she suddenly felt the presence of something trembling behind her. And over there was.....

“.....A snow rabbit?” (Shublarz)

Yes, on the ground was a snow rabbit sitting.

“That rabbit’s name is Yukiouza. Well, feel free to call her Yuki-chan. But hey, is it really alright for you to just be standing there? This bunny is kinda..... scary, you know?” (Rarashik) Yukiouza’s eyes shine with a bright red light. Yukiouza trembled again and broke off into a dash, causing Shublarz to panic and jump to the sky.

However, when Shublarz directed her gaze towards the ground to look for Yukiouza, she could not find anything there.

“.....Eh-?!” (Shublarz)

Whoosh

Suddenly Shublarz felt something sitting on top of her head; a small object that felt cool to the touch. “It can’t be...”, Shublarz thought, but on her head was definitely Yukiouza.

“Su- such speed?! When did it-?!” (Shublarz)

Naturally, Shublarz moved to remove Yukiouza from her head, however, when she tried to do so.....

PISHIIIIIIIIII (Freezing sound)

With speed that looked like it burst, Yukiouza had finished creating a large iceberg. Frozen inside was Shublarz, for whom time had stopped.

“Good job, Yuki-chan” (Rarashik)

And thus, Silva approached Rarashik, so as to confirm the state of the battle.

“.....Hmm, well, with this, the battle is over. Thus—” (Silva) As Silva tried to announce the conclusion of the match,

“Wait for a bit.” (Rarashik)

“.....What’s the matter?” (Silva)

“I want you to hold off on announcing the results for now.” (Rarashik) “Mumumu, but isn’t being stuck in such a state dangerous to her well-being? Although this is a ‘dead or alive’ duel, if I see a participant that can be saved, it’s my policy to do so. Moreover, this particular participant is such a beauty. Nofofofofo!” (Silva) Trying to figure out Rarashik’s reasons for not wanting to stop the match, Silva sighed.

“Be at ease. Yuki-chan’s ice simply freezes time. Her body won’t grow cold, so there’s no danger of her dying.” (Rarashik) “I see, but still, there’s no harm in releasing her from the ice, right?” (Silva) “Aah, although the match is over, for the sake of the growth of my two idiot disciples, I don’t want you stopping the duel just yet.” (Rarashik) “I see, I see. Although, there’s also the danger of Arnold-dono and the other one dying, you know?” (Silva) “Fufun, if they were to die in a place like this, then that’s simply the extent of those two idiots.” (Rarashik) Silva stared at Rarashik for a while, and, with a puff of his cheeks, said: “Understood.” (Silva)

“You have my thanks. Yuki-chan will head over there, so I’ll be waiting here.” (Rarashik) Rarashik was able to survey the battle through Yukiouza’s eyes.

‘Alright. Then I’ll be going to the remaining participants’ original positions.” (Silva) Said Silva as he left. Left behind, Rarashik muttered to herself.

“Well, if they were such poorly trained people, they wouldn’t survive this much.” (Rarashik) As Rarashik said those words, she brought out a sake bottle from her pockets.

Chapter 178: Considerate Friend

“Now you see that it isn’t just the difference between our levels. So, see ya, I’m heading out.” (Rarashik)

She spoke those words, and then left Shublarz who lost the fight, without another word.

“Fufu, good grief~, although her appearance was that of a petite young researcher, her movements were of a natural-born soldier. What a shocker~” (Shublarz) With those thoughts in mind, she watched Rarashik’s back moving away in the distance, and shrugged her shoulders helplessly.

“Well then, I believe we should leave as well. We must report to Her Majesty~”

Maybe because she lost the fight, Shublarz had a gloomy expression thinking whether she could still maintain her dignity.

“A-Ah, P-Please wait a minute!” (Muir)

Muir raised her voice at Shublarz’s group who was preparing to leave the area.

“May we help you?” (Shublarz)

“Ah, um... it’s about... Io-chan.” (Muir)

“Eh? Ionis?” (Shublarz)

Shublarz shifted her attention to Ionis in response to Muir’s words.

“Ah, now that you have mentioned it. Err... you are the superior in charge of that child, right?” (Arnold) Arnold joined their conversation.

“Y-Yes, yes I am, is there something wrong?” (Shublarz) Arnold explained to her that Hihiro could heal Ionis’ injury; her burned face.

“Eh? Hihiro-kun could restore old scars back to normal?” (Shublarz) Although Shublarz had witnessed the scene of Demon Lord Eveam’s injury being healed before, she thought that he was only able to heal a wound that happened recently.

However, she one-sidedly judged that his powers would have no effect on past wounds, or more specifically speaking, on things such as life-long scars and illnesses.

“Well.. I think he can probably do it? Asking him personally is probably more reassuring.” (Arnold) “.....hee, although I heard it from Her Majesty, you really do put a lot of trust on him~” (Shublarz) Her eyes glittered; she seemed to have found something interesting.

“Y-You might say it like that. Setting aside the human nature of that guy, I believe in his strength or perhaps I should say it that I was forced to place my trust on him....” (Arnold) His cheeks had a slight cramp when he said those words. Certainly, people who experienced Hiiro’s magic would be made to trust him against their will..... As a non-standard existence.

“Fufufu, still, can Hiiro really heal Ionis’ scar?” (Shublarz) “I’m not sure about it but...” (Arnold)

“Hey.” (Hiiro)

“Eh? Uwa-! Hiroooooooooooooo!?” (Arnold)

It was no wonder Arnold would be surprised. Because Hiiro, the person in question, was nearby.

“W-w-why are you here right now?” (Arnold)

“Haa? I heard you called my name, that’s why I came here.”

“Eh? We called you...”

Then, Silva who was behind Hiiro, matched eyes with him, and smiled faintly; he grasped his intention, “AH! That’s right! Yes it it true! As a matter of fact, we have a request for you!” (Arnold) “Request? In such a place, and at such a time?” (Hiiro) Hiiro stared at Arnold in doubt while crossing his arms together.

“H-Hiiro!” (Muir)

At that time, Muir called out to Hiiro.

“Hm? What is it Chibi? Don’t tell me it is something you are involved as well?” (Hiiro) “Eh, uhm, err...” (Muir)

As she looked eye to eye with Hiiro, for some reason, her face flushed red and casted her gaze downward. Although she was fidgeting, Muir suddenly looked up “P-Please heal Eo-chan’s face!” (Muir)

“.....ha?” (Hiiro)

When Hiiro was asked abruptly he wasn't sure what she wanted. But after listening to her story, it seemed that Muir wanted Hiiro to heal the burn scar.

“I see, that is why you called me” (Hiiro)

“U-um...can you heal it?” (Muir)

“Did I have an obligation to do something like that?” (Hiiro) Since it was a response that Muir expected, she let out a sigh “Hey Hiiro, you should consider helping people without compensation sometime...” (Arnold) “Shut up, you half-corpse. Do I look like someone that would do something like that?” (Hiiro) “Gu...fine, fine I get it...hey who are you calling a half-corpse!” (Arnold) Ignoring Arnold's protest, Hiiro looked at Muir.

“Hey Chibi, you know that Yo-Yo is your enemy right?” (Hiiro) “Eh? Yo-Yo?” (Muir)

Not only Muir, but also Ionis craned her neck in a puzzled expression. Since it was troublesome to remember the person's name, he used her weapon KaiJin, which looked like the yo-yo toy in his original world as a nickname.

“Yo-Yo....” (Ionis->Yo-yo)

Ionis looked at the weapon KaiJin in her hand

“Putting the toy aside. Answer me Chibi, she is an enemy right?” (Hiiro) “Ah, ye.....yes, but a friend” (Muir)

“Muir.....” (Ionis)

Although, her face was expressionless, she was deeply moved and stared at Muir while muttering something.

(A friend...) (Ionis)

She looked sweet and naive. But by looking at her face, her true feelings could be understood. She then look at him with an honest expression.

Hiiro move his gaze naturally to look at Ionis. She was probably embarrassed when he looked her way and tried to hide her eyes with her hair.

“Fun, I feel there is nothing to worry about” (Hiiro)

“Eh?” (Ionis)

Even though she was unsure what Hihiro meant, something gripped her heart.

“Well, I guess girls are worried about it” (Hihiro)

Ionis diverted her gaze and looked at Muir

“Not as responsibility, or self-interest, nor rewards. You want me to help as a friend right?” (Hihiro) “Yes!” (Muir)

As if he was a master looking down on a disciple, he crossed his arms and let out breath.

“However, you also know that I’m not someone that would take action without some sort of compensation right?” (Hihiro) “eh, ah, yes....” (Muir)

When Muir was about to give up, she look toward Arnold for answers, then Hihiro said “Then, this time, you should prepare something delicious for me to eat.” (Hihiro) “.....Eh?” (Muir)

Her mouth opened in surprise at Hihiro’s response.

“From what I heard, from Aoi-ribbon, you are the one that taught the old man how to cook right?” (Hihiro) “Y-Yes.” (Muir)

“Then, make something that I can eat until I’m satisfied. That is price.” (Hihiro) She was a bit taken aback by the response, but eventually recovered and said “Y,-yes! I’ll try my best to serve you well!” (Muir)

She replied with a face full of smiles.

“Oi-oi, Muir...you are thinking of something else right....?” (Arnold) No one heard Arnold when he muttered the Tsukommi (quip). When he looked at Hihiro’s broad smile, punching him in the face would be a form of divine judgement, but he kept the thoughts and action to himself.

“Then lets hurry up and do it” (Hihiro)

Hihiro concentrated magic power into his finger. An enormous amount of magic was focused on his finger tips; it was so enormous that it scared Shubluarz group.

Then he wrote the words Restore and moved it toward Ionis “Ah...” (Ionis)

When Hiiro approached Ionis, she retreated in fear, but Muir embraced her arm and said in a soft voice “Don’t worry. Believe in Hiiro” (Hiiro)

“Muir....” (Ionis)

Whether it was because she didn’t feel safe, or she didn’t want Hiiro to see her burn scar, she turned her face away.

When Hiiro saw something like that, he let out a sigh and said “Hey, Yo-yo, give me your hand” (Hiiro)

“Eh? Ah.....”(Ionis)

Without warning, Hiiro quickly gripped her hand. Even though Hiiro was a country Hero, holding hands with a boy for the first time caused her heart to beat faster.

“Don’t be so tense” (Hiiro)

Although Hiiro said something like that, her heart only beat faster. But at that moment, she felt something warm light up from the center of her body “Ah...” (Ionis)

It might have been from the battle, but something warm started to spread from her cold hands.

“...it’s warm...” (Ionis)

The words came out of her mouth involuntarily. When she became aware, the fear that she felt before vanished like an lie.

She felt like she was standing in the rays of the spring sun. Soon, she understood that the feeling was caused by Hiiro’s magic flowing through her hands.

(Why? Why is this person’s magic power so warm.....it even feels pleasant.....)
(Ionis) She unconsciously raised her face and closed her eye with a pleasant expression on her face.

Then, she felt something warm touch her forehead. And then, she felt her body becoming hot. It was especially hot between her eyebrows.

However, it wasn’t painfully hot. The parts that were less hot slowly became cooler; and the fever around her eyes gradually diminished.

No matter how much time passed. One minute, one hour the strange feeling can still

be felt.

Then, she heard a voice in her ear.

“It is finished” (Hiiro)

She slowly opened her eyes.

Chapter 179: Hihiro, Stand!

The first thing Ionis saw as she opened her eyes was Hihiro's blunt expression. Then Muir clapped on her shoulder, producing a 'pop'.

Un, Io-chan is soooooo cute! (Muir)

A delightful smiling face was directed at her.

Take this. (Silva)

Thereupon, as one would expect from a butler, Silva gave Ionis a hand mirror.

Take a look, Io-chan! (Muir)

Even as Muir told her thus, she still was trembling in uneasiness as she hadn't confirmed the outcome yet. But when she looked at the people standing around, everyone gave her nods of affirmation and smiled.

Then Ionis cleared her throat and slowly lifted the mirror into the front of her face.

And there there was not a single stain on her baby-like skin reflected on the mirror.

In an instant, a large amount of tears flowed out of Ionis' eyes. Muir tightly hugged her, Un-un, It's good..... It's good, Io-chan.

Higu..... gusu..... Ueeeeeeeeeeeeeen! (Io) ((crying sounds.)) Everyone but Hihiro was looking at the two of them with pleasure.

After she finished sobbing, she became silent, hanging her head in shame of the embarrassment of defenseless crying.

Thank you, Hihiro-kun. (Shu)

Suddenly he got a voice of gratitude from Shublarz.

I just did the request. If you want to thank someone, talk to the Chibi that requested me.

Looking at the disappointed Hihiro's attitude, Shublarz shrugs her shoulders with a smile.

Of course I am grateful to that child, but still, let me say it. I thank you.

Normally her smile was voluptuous, always attracting the men around her, but this time, her smile was naturally and innocent. One could see with one glance that she truly was grateful.

H-he truly is our hero! I-i truly was deeply moved! (Herbreed) For some reason Herbreed's stared at them with sparkling eyes as he remembered his excitement over Hihiro's actions. There couldn't be done anything done against it in such a situation, but Hihiro felt that no matter how much time passed, he'd never grew accustomed to it.

As his back became itchy, he started to move in order to get away from here – Kui..... (SFX)

He felt that his clothes were being pulled. As he looked there was Ionis, standing with her head hanging down, slightly pulling his clothes with index finger and thumb.

..... What's the matter? (Hihiro)

But she didn't speak. After he waited for a while, Ionis faintly raised her face. One could clearly see that her cheeks were bright red.

.....ank you..... (Io) ((she says "...gatō..." as in arigatō)) Huh? (Hihiro)

Ionis chewed on her lower lip, then she suddenly gulped. She slowly opened her mouth.

Tha..... Thank you!

It seems she just wanted to thank him.

.....why does it take her this amount of time just to say 'thank you'? (Hihiro) It was truly incomprehensible. ((Yeah, as if.)) It wasn't that bad to be told 'thank you', so he didn't plan to investigate it any further.

Apart from that, seeing her being that desperate to thank him somehow piqued his interest and his face loosened.

Don't worry about it. (Hihiro)

Bou (SFX)

Misunderstanding Hihiro smiling at her, Ionis saidbe.....careful..... and turned hot.((TL-Lib.: She says and as the “no” is (still) just her way of speaking, it would be: – doesn’t have any meaning I know of. However, (difference between and) can mean something like “Don’t have an accident!” ...)) Oh dear... (Shu)

Shublarz pleasantly smiled as she saw her getting completely embarrassed. And then Hihiro looked at Muir.

It seems like she suffered extremely harsh damage in her past. (Hihiro) Uhmm..... well, thanks a lot! (Muir) ((the “uhm” – eto – is cut into two parts originally...)) Why are you thanking me?

B-because you cured Io-chan for me.

If that’s the case you better respond with a delicious meal.

Y-yes!

Looking at her face one could clearly see that Muir was still happy about her friend’s restoration.

As for you, Old Man, I’m afraid to say that you might have won this round but will lose the game in the end. (Hihiro) W-well! That’s your fault! (Arno) ((Lib. ?))

Arnold also still wanted to take complete victory, but he felt the weight of Herbreed’s and Ionis’ loss as a result suddenly awakening inside of him.

But well..... (Hihiro)

He looks at Muir and Arnold, then focused onto Muir.

As I’ve said before, the Chibi seems to have become stronger. (Hihiro) Chokon..... (SFX)

He lightly poked her forehead wearing a smile and Muir got shy. ((changed colon to full stop)) Ehehe.....

And yet she was laughing while joyfully touching her forehead. Looking at her smiling face, Arnold made a sullen displeased face. ((Lolicon. And doting father.)) Such words coming from Hihiro... (Arno)

What? (Hihiro)

Won't you also participate? When the heck are you going to start?

Muir was also interested in that topic and motionlessly stared at him.

Aah, about that matter. (Hiiro)

The two of them focused on Hiiro's mouth.

I'm next.

((Hell yeah.))

Muir-chan! (Mimir)

As her Muir came back to the camp, Mimir was rushing over with uneasiness, smiling in order to give a feeling of relieve.

Your arm..... is it alright? (Mimir)

U-un. But it hurts. (Muir) ((u-un is stuttered un=nod. Don't mix it up with uun))
Please go and receive medical treatment immediately! (Mimir) As she frantically gave off her own feelings of worry, Muir's heart became warm. ((the author wrote Mimir's heart became warm, but as it is Mimir who is worried.... and you can easily mix them up)) Arnold-san as well, please let your body rest by all means. (Mimir)
Thanks a lot, Mimir-sama. (Arno)

Then Rarashik approached together with Leowald.

I've seen something interesting, did that youngster do something? (Rara) As Arnold explained it to Rarashik, Leowald, who stood nearby, growled in admire.

Hmm, so he can also do such a thing. Hiiro is really a surprising fellow. (Leo) Haha, that guy is certainly a force full of mystery. (Arno) Hearing those words, now the first princess Kukklia also showed great interest and looked at Hiiro standing in the crater's center. ((I'm following Kiriko's index of names here. Personally, I like "Kuclear" better, but I can see why they didn't take it. Pronunciation ...)) The next fight will be that child? (Kuk)

Eh? Oh, yes, that's true. (Arno)

Arnold directly looked at her.

Is he really that strong? (Kuk)

Haha, in fact I don't know about his current ability. But I guess the fact that the King accepted him met my expectations. (Arno) ((Lib. ?)) Fu un..... I can't believe it. (Kuk)

Certainly Kukklia couldn't see his abilities by constantly looking at the delicate figure of Hihiro, but that couldn't be helped.

Kukklia, watch closely now. That man now, a Humas, is called the Evila 's hero. That strength..... I verified it with my own eyes. (Leo) Understood, father. (Kuk)

Leowald made a small nod –

Now, the next ones are you, guys. We got two victories in a row, but don't lose focus until it ends. Apparently, it seems like the next opponent is going to be that hero. (Leo) Ha! ((I'd guess is a military form of , like "Sir, yes sir!"... I left it as "ha!")) The answer came from three people kneeling in front of Leowald. Those three men were Passion s pride, the three beast warriors . ((I'm not sure anymore how they were called exactly, and I'm too lazy to look it up. If you'd kindly....?)) The combination of the three of you is perfect. You see, although I said it earlier already, you won't take your opponent lightly, will you? And even if I say this, Barid, and especially Crouch, don't worry to much. (Leo) ((the last sentence – I'm not sure about it...)) Two of them shortly nodded.

Alright, see you later! Come back after you grabbed the Gabranth s victory with your very own hands! (Leo) Ha!

Chapter 180: How To Insta-kill

Oh? They already arrived? (Silva)

Standing next to Hiiro, Silva announced the Gabranth's team for the third fight.

.....gross. (Hiiro)

Hiiro involuntarily groaned as he saw the opponent, because one of them directly stared at him with passion.

Wait a minute, it's that Nyanko-bastard again. (Hiiro)

The opponent was Crouch. As she raised the corners of her mouth to a grin, her expression gave him the shivers.

Ah? You were also coming? (Hiiro)

And as they saw the Evila arriving, even Silva was petrified with an eh? .

Because obviously the two who appeared to match the numbers were two common soldiers. The Three Beast Warriors furthermore didn't even know their names or faces.

Especially Barid was clearly emitting blood-thirst towards Hiiro.

What does this mean, youngster?

.....what is it? (Hiiro)

Don't play dumb. Those two aren't either army captains nor Cruel, are they?

After seeing those two soldiers being completely restless, a blue vein appeared on his forehead.

No matter how I look they're just normal soldiers. Doesn't the demon lord understand that the fate of her race is at stake here? (Barid) Of course she does. (Hiiro)

Don't make fun of me! This one match defines your future! If you lose it's our third win and it's over for you! And you dare to bring two soldiers to such an important match!

As he felt like being made of a fool, or being underestimated, he angrily raised his voice as his face got completely red.

Haa, I'm not messing around at all. I just judged these two would be sufficient, so I wrote their names beforehand. Well, the Demon Lord was about to refuse my proposal.

It seemed as if Hiiro was saying that even soldiers were sufficient as partners as long as he was fighting. Being in a team with powerful guys was a pain in the ass, so he proposed putting quiet soldiers in his team.

Of course not only the Demon Lord, but also everyone else was against it. After all it was the match that would decide the fate of the country. They decided to take someone strong to increase the probabilities of winning even a little.

But Hiiro wanted soldiers no matter what. He said he wouldn't participate otherwise. The Demon Lord Eveam could only reluctantly nod to his word afterwards.

..... so you mean that you can win against the three of us just with those two cowardly soldiers in your team? (Barid) That's right.

As he was told this directly, Barid clenched his teeth.

Hohou, I will make you regret this. Both you, the Humas and former outsider who suggested this, and that idiotic Demon Lord who acknowledged your proposal! (Barid) As he growled and glared at them, the soldiers behind Hiiro couldn't help but be taken aback by the huge pressure he emitted.

The price of underestimating us will be high! (Barid)

..... don't look down on us. (Putis)

Nyahaha! You really only do interesting things, Hiiro..... uun, Tarou? (Crouch) After Barid and Putis spoke Crouch opened her mouth, and Hiiro opened his eyes a little as he heard her words.

..... so you noticed? (Hiiro)

Nyahaha..... I wanted to meet you nya.....

But I didn't want to meet you. And my name is Hiiro. Tarou was an alias.

I knyow. I just said to confirm it nya

Her former grinning mouth distorted.

But at that time you became completely white of exhaustion, how does it come that your condition is recovered now? (Hiiro) Thanks to you nya. Also nya, this form, was simply made with my power from the start nya

..... in that case the white form is your original shape?

It seems that the white form is Crouch's true form.

Exacly-nya. You wanted to know why I have that form-nya.

Aah, I'm not really interested so it doesn't matter.

Nyaaattt!?

After Hiiro refused her so easy, her shoulders dropped in disappointment. Then Crouch's height started to gradually shrink as her black hair became completely white. (Anon-senpai: yay! loli confirmed.)((Itisnlt: wasn't it confirmed already?)) Thus she started crying, rubbing her watery eyes with her hands.

This is it nya! My full name is Crouch and I only turned into the form of a cool adult man to increase my presence nyaaaaa!

Seeing the little girl beginning to speak even though he didn't ask for an explanation, Hiiro let out a sigh.

.....mhhhh. (Hiiro)

Why do nyou nyave nyo little nyinterest nyaaaaaaa!

The little girl's head entered a state of panic. Certainly no matter how you look, the pressure from a while ago that felt like that of a black panther could not be sensed.

The form looked like that of a personified white cat, but however.....

Nofofofofo! This is a truly cute form! I suddenly want to give you a warm hug!
Nofofofofo!

.... it only attracted the hentai's attention.

It doesn't matter so let's start already, you perverted butler. (Hiiro) Those are some

harsh words! Nofofofof!

Hihiro could only sigh at his usual behavior. But after a single cough, Silva expressed a resolute attitude.

Then, are you ready? (Silva)

Hihiro and Barid nodded.

First, the confirmation of both participants. (Silva)

Thus Silva called their names, and each one of them replied.

Next is the confirmation of the kings. The Gabranth side's king is Barid-sama. The Evila side's king is Hihiro-sama. There is no mistake, right? (Silva) Again, both of them shake their heads vertically.

Well then, third match..... Staaart! (Silva)

Thereupon Crouch immediately rushed out as if repelled by something, trying to attack Hihiro. However....

Uguu!?! (Crouch)

Suddenly she crushed into the ground as if being made to cling to it. Cracks opened on it as Crouch desperately tried to move but couldn't get free.

Nya..... nhyat is this.....!?

Of course her current situation was Hihiro's doing. He previously wrote Gravity without anyone realizing it.

As effect of the word he was able to control gravity. As it met the approaching Crouch, she was burdened with the power of the surrounding gravity being multiplied by ten or even more.

Crouch! (Barid)

Barid screamed , but –

It..... it nyurned out like this.....

Then Crouch's shadow expanded and her body began to be sucked in by it. As over half of her body already was inside of it – That's what I was waiting for. (Hihiro)

Hiiro released the word *Restraint* towards the shadow. As some electrical discharge phenomenon crackling sounded, Crouch stopped sinking.

Nyaa!? Move nya-i-nyaaaaaaaaaa!

Both her arms and legs felt as if they were bound to the shadow and wouldn't even flinch. Hiiro dispelled the effect of *Gravity* and slowly walked to Crouch's side.

..... that's the first one. (Hiiro)

Barid and Putis stared at him. After Crouch had her movements restrained this easily, the wariness of both of them increased to the maximum.

Don't lower your guard Putis! That boy really is a threat!

.....got it.

Putis, who was wearing a bear costume gave a deep nod.

Then Hiiro used *Luminescence*, creating a light strong enough to blind everyone in the vicinity.

In an instant, both of them jumped back at the same time to distance themselves, but at the moment Putis landed she felt a shocking sensation of discomfort at her foot.

I cannot move? (Put)

In a split second, Hiiro shot the word *Adhesion* towards the ground. The ground Putis was stepping became like birdlime and stole her movement.

.....!?

As she realized that the previous light was a distraction to prepare for this, she clenched her fist in frustration.

..... and that's two down. (Hiiro)

Then he looked up at Barid who was flying without landing on the ground.

Dammit! Then I'll get serious as well! (Anon: death flag incoming) Barid's face stiffened as he wagered the moment to attack Hiiro, but – Gashii.....

Suddenly his head was grabbed from behind.

Wh-when did you..... no, more importantly..... (Barid)

Barid looked down, and Hihiro was definitely standing down there. Of course he would be curious about who was behind him. However – With you that's three down. (Hihiro)

Hihiro's voice entered his ears from behind. Then Barid made a startled expression, power started to escape his body, his consciousness sinking into darkness.

What Hihiro did was actually something pretty simple. Hihiro, who was thinking of defeating each of them individually started by defeating Crouch, who knew of his power.

That's why he used Gravity at the moment she came towards him, stopping her movements first. Because she was the only opponent who could use shadows, he thought she would try entering them to escape.

Thus while she was in the middle of entering them, he would use Restraint to stop her movements completely. Then next, he used Luminescence to distract them. But then for Putis, Hihiro was thought to only have used Adhesion, but in truth he did one more thing.

What he used was the same as before with Rarashik, Shadow Clone.

After succeeding in stopping Putis' movements with Restraint, Hihiro turned his attention to the remaining Barid. Of course, this is only what the clone did.

His main body then used Transfer, approaching his opponent's back in a split second, grabbing his head and using Faint to steal his consciousness.

To be honest, this had to be executed quickly. Because, even if Restraint and Adhesion were used, if they used Conversion and cut their arms and legs, they could release their bodies.

He needed to be careful this time, because if this happened, defeating them would likely become a pain in the ass. Thus Hihiro used a single, quick series of moves.

In truth, it was surprising that it went so well this time, but it was miraculously a victory with all participants unharmed, thus being an outcome that made Eveam raise her hands in happiness.

For all of that this match was definitely –

The third round is the Evila 's Victory! (Silva)

– Hihiro's overwhelming victory.

Chapter 181: If You Think About It, She Is Just A Little Girl

—
No..... no way..... (Kukklia)

It was just Kukklia murmuring, but it was like a cry inside the mind of every single one of the Gabranth group.

In addition it was just to be expected. The Three Beast Warriors, the pride and the greatest strength of the Gabranth, were defeated without fighting in a matter of minutes. Moreover, it was done by only one person, a mere juvenile.

But as it didn't happen by mere chance, some of them weren't surprised. Muir and co. knew Hiiro's extra-ordinariness and the current situation just solidified their opinion.

F.....fa.....ther? (Kukklia)

Kukklia only shot those words into the air, not even looking at Leowald standing next to her.

Th-this is..... that person's..... strength? (Kuk)

..... (Leo)

Leowald just stared at Hiiro, making a stern face, not answering in the least.

..... that's right. (Muir)

Thereupon Muir seriously answered her. Kukklia also turned around and faced her.

This is..... Hiiro-san now. (Muir)

However, Muir also admired just how much Hiiro seemed to have grown in the meanwhile. Then, the sound of deeply breathing in can be heard from Leowald.

.....Kukuku..... Gahahahahahahaha! What a guy! To treat the Three Beast Warriors like little children! Gahahahahahaha! (Leo) And in his eyes, the face of Mimir still being befuddled is reflected.

Oh? What's up, Mimir? (Leo)

..... (Mimi)

Nh? Mimir? (Leo)

She certainly was mentally slowed down, but her cheeks were stained red as if she was totally impressed. And as his words finally reach her, Mimir returns to sanity.

Ah, father..... (Mimi)

What was it, Mimir? Admiring the brave figure of your future husband? (Leo) Fa-father! (Mimi)

She raised her voice as steam flows from her head. And as he slowly turns his attention towards Kukklia – Kukklia, you think it isn't your problem at all, do you? (Leo) Heh? (Kuk)

If you're pleased with him, I'm prepared to greet him as husband for both of you. (Leo) Na-nanananananana! (Kuk)

In that Moment, Kukklia got a bright red face and started stuttering, helplessly opening and closing her mouth. Mimir also hung her head and made an embarrassed face.

And yet another girl felt uneasy inside as she was just a single person. This girl was Muir, and as he saw it – Hii!

Arnold screamed unintentionally.

That was because a black aura seemed to emit from around her.

I-it's no good! (Muir)

Not being able to stay patient Muir entered the conversation. Leowald first had a blank look, but seeing her facial expression a grin creased in the corners of his mouth.

Hohou, it seems like that guy shouldn't be underestimated. No way, is it really like that, Mimir?

As he ascertains Muir's feeling from Mimir as well –

Th-that..... (Mimi)

Gahahahaha! That reaction tells me enough already! (Leo) Laughing happily, he returns his line of sight to Muir.

I see, in that case it's a simple negotiation. Muir will just take Hihiro as her husband as well.

Hohe..... heeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee! (Muir)

It seemed as if she didn't expect that proposal as she cried and made a similar expression as Kukklia before.

What are you surprised about? I think it is only natural for us Gabranth to take possession of our loved ones. And furthermore, it's a matter of fact that strong men are surrounded by a lot of women! Well, I myself loved just one person in my lifetime, but never mind that! Gahahahahaha! (Leo) So to say polygamy was likely less recognized in Passion.

Wa-wait a minute, Papa! D-don't go and decide on our husband on your own accord! (Kuk) Kukklia, didn't I tell you to call me father already? Leaving that matter beside, don't you favor him, a man of that caliber? (Leo) Eh, ah, that.....that is..... (Kuk)

Glancing at Hihiro by accident, her cheek gets dyed with a swoosh.

S-so, as I said previously, I only want to be with the person I fell in love with! (Kuk) I know. So let's not put you under pressure. Moreover, maybe you'll even fall in love with Hihiro? That being said, as you're a descendant of mine, I guess you're already a little bit attracted to him. (Leo) As Leowald fixed his eyes on her with a smirk, Kukklia averted her face with a pout.

I don't know and I don't care! (Kuk)

Gahahahaha! Well, that aside, the matter is already settled for Mimir and Muir! At this rate, won't they surpass you at their very young age? Gahahahaha! (Leo) Hearing his words, Muir and Mimir once again became bright red and cast their eyes downwards.

And Arnold, watching this kind of conversation in silence, had his own thoughts.

Hiiro..... what an enviable guy.

Actually, the fact that he got the king's permission was quite shocking.

However, I'll absolutely not let him have his way with Muir!) As he looks into Hiiro's direction he clearly emits thirst for blood, but suddenly his face got serious.

However, it's entirely true, that idiot entirely surpassed us.....

In no way he could believe how high he ascended in a mere half year, and thus he clearly received a shock. Even Arnold had been frantically training. And he was proud that he became stronger to that extent.

But as he saw Hiiro's overwhelming strength, he dropped his shoulder heartbroken. Thereupon, a hand was placed on his shoulder. It was Rarashik.

Shi-shishou? (Arno)

I see, desperately trying to catch up. (Rara)

.....that's how it is. Really, he runs ahead at ridiculous speed. (Arno) However, continually being left behind, isn't it a reason to apologize? (Rara) Certainly! (Arno)

His powerful gaze met her eyes. Thus, laughing –

In that case it doesn't matter if you're strong or not. But if you truly want to stand next to him, having a half-hearted resolution won't work. However, you can say his magic is truly a habit of foul play. (Rara) Haha, you can really say that. (Arno)

Staring at him with immobile eyes, without fail he determined to catch up with Hiiro's strength.

Funyaa! (Crouch)

Hiiro's magic was undone and Crouch escaped from the restraint. And Putis was freed as well and returned to the ground.

It's my win again, Nyanko-bastard. (Hiiro) ((btw "nyanko" means kitty cat. But as it's not only a pun on her visuals but also on her way of speaking ...)) Don't call me-nya

a bastard now-nya! ((... and I've got serious problems with translating it.)) Thus Hihiro came to think about it again, as her current form was that of a little girl again. ((And we all know that he can't withstand to fulfill little girls' requests)) That reminds me, you did say it was your original form. (Hihiro) That's right-nya! Were you surprised-nya?

Although she spoke with utmost pride, he answered her with his basic indifferent manner – Well then, Miss Nyan. (Hihiro)

You are still using that-nya!?

As she got yet another nick from Hihiro's wicked naming sense, she certainly received a large shock.

.....youngster. (Barid)

Barid called out to him. It seems he recovered consciousness after being waken up by Putis. And judging from his mortified face one could guess that he noticed their loss.

Why do yo call me, isn't a win a win? (Hihiro)

.....no, I'm not going to object to the battle. (Barid)

This was a little surprising. He surely thought that they would be dissatisfied to some extend.

We certainly were defeated by a boy. That's the result. And the result is everything that matters in battles. (Barid) as one would expect from a man of the military. (Hihiro) He said it and shrugged a shoulder at the sportsmanlike thought.

..... can I ask you one single question? (Barid)

As long as it can be answered. (Hihiro)

In case your plot failed, and you hadn't been able to defeat us individually, when it had become a fight of 3vs1 – what would you have done?

His question implied the two common soldiers were a force not to be counted in this matter. Certainly, Hihiro did not choose them for war potential.

That's right, at that time..... (Hihiro)

At that time? (Barid)

..... just crushing you altogether would have been sufficient. With brute force, that is.

And you are able to do that? (Barid)

Aah, without any problems. (Hiiro)

Therefore Barid stared at him through narrowed eyes, but in return Hiiro only gazed at him with a feel of ease. Thus Barid's face suddenly loosened.

I see. No, sorry, I just had one little regret. (Barid) (Hiiro)

I just wanted to try and compete in an 1vs1 with you. Hitting each other with one's best.

Apparently he was dissatisfied with his share. But his intent wasn't to condemn Hiiro, but rather just a desire to seriously fight him.

That's not particularly a problem. (Hiiro)

.....eh Really? (Barid)

Barid was taken aback at the Hiiro's unforeseen reaction.

Aah, but you'd have to pay compensation. (Hiiro)

Co-compensation? (Barid)

Of course. Who would work for free. (Hiiro)

.....fufufu, I see, you have just the personality that Rarashik described. (Barid)
Being amazed he smiled wryly, quickly reaching out his hand.

Then, until you have prepared a compensation. I'm looking forward to that time. (Hiiro) Hiiro also reaches out, and they firmly shake hands.

Aah, but I won't do it if it's a foolish sort of compensation. (Hiiro) Haha, I will handle the matter carefully. (Barid)

As it was, Barid returned back to their encampment directly. Behind him Putis followed, restlessly hobbling around.

Go home already, you guys. (Hiiro)

Immediately after they became aware that he spoke to them the soldiers became overwhelmed by the shock of Hiiro talking to them for the first time, but soon after they came to their senses and quickly bowed their head, leaving right afterwards.

And for some reason Crouch remained immobile at the spot, just admiringly looking at him.

..... something the matter? (Hiiro)

Tarou..... I meawn, Hiiro!

Ah? (Hiiro)

Become my subordinate.....

Rejected. (Hiiro)

Funyu (Nyanko)

Turned down right away her face became cheeky.

Len, I already told you this the other time, but I won't work under anyone weaker than me.

T-to say such nya thing! You're just lucky to work under the Demon Lord-nya!

Wrong. I'm here just simply because of a request. In short, work is work.

In reality he felt that staying with Maou Eveam brought him a step closer to realize Liliyn's dream.

Fuun..... whatever-nya, after finishing this duel, come back-nya!

Huh? Visit? Passion?

Correct-nya! And then join the Three Beast Warriors -nya! Oh, wouldn't it become Four Beast warriors after Hiiro joins?

As she expressed her trivial troubles, Hiiro distinctly addressed her.

It doesn't matter, I'm not up to choose an exact permanent residence somewhere yet anyways.

.....is that absolute? (nyanko)

It is. (Hiiro)

Thereupon Crouch hung her head, and as her shoulders began to tremble –
hunyahhhhhhhhh! ((crying))

And suddenly she began rolling on the ground.

Nyo way, nyo way! Hiiro should come with me-nyahhhhhhh!

Again she acted just like a common spoiled brat.

Nofo..... this is exceedingly cute (H-Butler)

Apparently the scene was rewarding for the Hentai Butler. But as Hiiro naturally didn't share his preferences, he solely was shocked by it.

Huh, I'll go back. (Hiiro)

As he tried to do what he declared and went to leave, his waist was firmly grasped.

Uuh Hiiroooo (nyanko)

Her eyes were dripping of tears, as she emitted the attitude of a little child begging for a toy.

Yodare Tori, Baka Deshi, Ao Ribbon, and now this one. Why is every little girl around clinging to me?

Even as he got the title God that brings down little girls, he wasn't aware of bringing down even one. Becoming aware of being clung to or being overly relied on his respect for the title grew.

I don't know..... I really don't know it's true meaning.

Clearly, he don't have such hentai skills at hand to flatter little girls.

Lolicons like Ossan and Jiisan would surely be delighted with it, however.....
Practically right now the Hentai butler is enviously looking at me.....

Fixedly staring at her, rubbing her face against Hiiro's lower waist, Silva watched them.

.....huh, anyway, just get away already. (Hiiro)

No-nyaa

Thereupon someone firmly grabbed Crouch's neck.

Funi!? (Nyanko)

Involuntarily she leaks a voice as her neck tightens.

Nya..... who.....?

At her rear, stood Putis, who should have gone along with Barid earlier.

Pu-putis? Nhyat are you doing-nya?

..... come home.

As she apparently didn't come back no matter how much time passed, Putis came to pick her up.

Uh take Hiiro as well-nya!

.....Selfish, no good.

No-nya no-nya no-nya no-nya no-nya no-nya no-nya no-nya no-nya no-nya!

Dosuu! (SFX)

In magnificent refusal, Crouch's neck swinging from side to side is hit by Putis.

Funya (Nyanko)

As she got an exhausting feeling like a flower about to wither, Crouch blacked out. Seeing it and finally being freed from his troublesome state at last, Hiiro – I survived. Thank you. (Hiiro)

.....nothing special. (Putis)

She seemed strange, wearing that bear costume all the time, but since she helped him she probably was a pretty good fellow.

As he noticed that for some reason Putis was motionlessly staring at him –what is it? (Hiiro)

.....I wonder... (Putis)

.....ha? (Hihiro)

You..... are a mysterious person.

Told him that much and went back to dragging Crouch behind.

.....what did she.....?

Although he met another unusual Gabranth fellow, he went back to his own camp, back to Liliyn and the others.

Chapter 182: Passion Raid

Two People wearing black robes entered Passion . While looking at Passion 's symbol, the Tree of Beginnings – Aragorn , one of them wore an eerie face, distorting his mouth's corners.

On the black robes the two persons wore there was a drawing on each of their backs. Well, they were just simple signs, the one being a [X] and the other one being a [□].

In this connection, the one that had been eerily laughing just now was the person with the cross-sign.

Kehaha, As usual, it's only a stupid tree . (X)

The cross-marked person imposingly spoke with burning sarcasm.

Don't you think so as well , newcomer? (X)

However the square-marked person doesn't answer. Although their true identity couldn't be confirmed as their faces are concealed under a hood, judging from his voice the crossed one is male.

Keh, you are quite the bastard (X)

Then he noticed two soldiers approaching as they grew suspicious towards the intruders.

O lala, we were completely found out (X)

He said those words somehow delighted.

Hey guys, are you travelers? Won't you be nice and show me your face, if it's possible?

Oyoyo y, what strange bullshit, why should I show you my noble true face? Aah? (X)
Being spoken to in such a manner, the soldier approached, strongly clenching his spear, Suspicious guy! Remove that hood, Now! (Soldier)

Aah, you came..... you came, you came..... (X)

Nh How often will you tell me that I came now?

Not understanding why the cross-signed man would mutter this, his distrust only increased.

There fo re you did come after all (X)

S-so what? (Soldier)

.....Kehaha. (X)

Bushu! (SFX)

The soldiers head suddenly whirled through the air. And the headless body collapsed. A blood spray sprinkled from the sky whilst the head came falling down.

As he coldheartedly looked down on the fallen head-

Well, I guess I did tell him that he came that homicidal impulse of mine, though (X) Once again his mouth eerily formed into the shape of a crescent moon.

Aah, that's good as well. Now, shouldn't we quickly finish our job here? (X) The square-marked person still didn't answer. And then the citizens casually passing by screamed in surprise as they saw the bloodstained ground.

Kehaha! Gimme more ! Give me even more of that comforting voice! (X) Seeing the cross-marked man holding a blade in his hand, the people once again screamed loudly.

That's right, shout ! And remember ! Washing blood with blood, this massacre is a serious thiiiiiiiiiiiiing ! Kehahahahahahaha! (X) More and more people gathered at the spot. Thus he sharply observed the faces of the people around as they glared at the man in return.

Whaaat ? That foolish peace is nothing but a mask Kehaha, oh well. I'll remind you in case you forgot it . (X) Everyone watches the scene as if they were at loss of words in the face of this guy's oddness.

This is a world of the survival of the fitteeeest ! (X) --

Wh-what is it!? (Branza)

The royal family lived in the Kings tree , where the wife of Beast-king Leowald, Branza, working in the office, was currently raising her voice in surprise as a maid suddenly barged in without even knocking.

As the Maid looked really pale one could understand that the current disturbance didn't occur because of any trivial matter.

Branza-sama.....the country..... the country is..... (Maido)

Now what is with the country? (Bran)

And after the maid has taken a deep breath –

The country, it is currently attacked by someone! (Maido) Naa?! (Bran)

Branza immediately moved to a place where she could overlook the rooftops. Therefore, as she saw the scene spreading out beneath her eyes, she had her breath taken.

Here and there arose smoke from local fires, and not few people had collapsed to the ground, bleeding.

Wh-what the heck is.....!? (Bran)

As she was taken aback, feeling as if she were dreaming – Watch out! (Raive)

eh? (Bran)

Kakyiin! (SFX)

Suddenly two people held a fierce battle behind, waking her from daydreaming. One of those two was a person all too well known to Branza.

Raive! (Bran)

Really, it was Arnold's older sister, a long-serving maid of Beast King Leowald, Raive Ocean.

Chi! (hooded person)

The person facing Raive until now jumped back from that spot. It couldn't be determined who it was as the person wore a black robe with hood.

Huh, and even though I tried to kill that woman there at great pain... (X) Hearing the voice one could guess it was a man.

How dare you, to stop that sort of blow of mine – but well, I have to praise you a little bit at least (X) The man pointed at Raive holding a kitchen knife in each of her

hands. However, both of them were visibly useless now as they were clearly worn out.

Raive! Your hands!?! (Bran)

There was blood dripping from both of her hands.

Kehaha! I think you can be grateful that your arm still remains ! (X) It appeared that she was able to defend against the man's previous attack, but while Raive was able to perfectly avoid being killed with her kitchen knives, but as a result her arm naturally also received damage.

Thence one could easily understand that this guy was a man of outstanding ability.

To that extent..... It may look like this now, but Raive used to teach the ways of sword arts to Leglos and the others in the old days..... (Bran) She thought that if it was just an ordinary attack, it wouldn't have left a single scratch on Raive. However, probably she would easily get injured if that man truly went serious and hit her. Moreover, she already used the kitchen knives as defense in spite of that.

Please run away, Branza-sama (Raive)

Raive puts a cigar to her lips, not showing even a single sign of pain on her face. Even as she probably feels considerable pain, she apparently still conducted her mind to the well-being of Branza.

We can not afford to run away leaving you behind! (Bran) You are the queen! And now we stand against this enemy, but myself and the maid, we will even put our life in line in order to protect our master's life. (Ray) Raive..... you..... (Branza)

Thereupon, a clapping sound can be heard from the man as he applauds her.

All right, all right, all right, splendid splendid ! Thank you for taking part in that terrific deeply moving speech scene . But, rest assured. I already failed in assassinating her once, but you soon won't be able to even raise your arm anymore . (X) As if I'd believe such a thing! (Ray)

Raive strongly gripped her kitchen knives still looking worn-out.

The truth is , I just came to do the job. Moreover, killing the queen just entered the plan

..... the plan? (Branza)

Branza muttered.

I just came here to say hello . But as I saw your face, I just suddenly felt like stabbing someone Branza King. Or should I say, Branza König-sama (X) [TLN: Btw “König” is the german word for King. Not that much of a change...]

Branza made big eyes, her mouth getting dry in an instant.

.....how do you know the name König? There is only a small handful of people in this country who knows this name..... (Branza König) Raive frowns as she also didn't know anything about this.

Kehaha, didn't you notice it yet ? Even though – hooray – we do meet again for the first time after years . (X) Thus, as Branza finally discovers some sort of breathtaking information, she gets taken aback.

No.....no way..... (Bran)

Branza-sama? (Raive)

Worrying about Branza being completely shaking, laying bare, Raive called out to her, but Branza is just too preoccupied with motionlessly staring at the man to even think about answering.

Kehaha, that's right, It's me..... (Me)

The man raised his arm to remove the hood, exposing his true face to them. And then Branza's expectation was fulfilled, leaving her at a loss of words similar to terror as her concerns became firm.

The man had an aloof uni-sex hairstyle, the color being particularly unusual, having black and white spot patterns standing out.

.....Kokurou. (Branza)

As he heard Branza's murmur, a grin slowly began to crease on the face of the man called Kokurou.

Chapter 183: The puppet Taishi

Kehaha! That's right, I'm Kokurou ! Kehaha! (Kuro) Sticking out his tongue like a complete fool the man turned around, now facing them.

.....is that the reason for you to be here? If you only do such things, how dare you came back that nonchalantly! (Branza) I thought I said it already ? I'm working ! (Kuro)if dead father saw you now, he certainly would be grieving because of you. (Bran) Ke, don't tell me stories about a father that was killed long ago. Does murder make you nervous ? (Kuro) The unthinkable amount of he blood lust in the air was almost stirring. However, as one could think that most of the blood lust settled down for an instant – Well yes , I nearly planned on killing you a moment ago, but you don't need to show resentment to that degree . Where is..... (Kuro)my husband, you mean? (Bran)

Kehaha..... I'll definitely kill that guy without fail as soon as I spot him. (Kuro) If that's the case, why didn't you come to kill my husband then? Even more, shouldn't even someone like you be afraid of my husband and the three beast warriors ? (Bran) Who would be scared by those people ! The plan is the plan ! Just now I'm under that guy, carrying out his scheme, meanwhile having this convenient time (Kuro) that's a surprise. That a person like you would take orders from someone else... (Bran) Did you misunderstand me? It's just by chance that I follow his orders, as our interests match, and moving is the last resort . Of course I'd only work for myself (Kuro) You're still the same self-centered thinking Kokurou. (Bran) Ha, I thought that's the proper behavior for Gabranth (Kuro) As they mutually stared at each other, Kokurou suddenly noticed something as his eyes narrowed and a smile floated across his face.

It seems like the job was perfectly done. (Kuro)what..... (Bran)

Hearing his words, Branza looked were Kokurou's line of sigh was previously directed at. There was the pride of Passion, the Tree of Beginning Aragorn . But in the next moment – Shuuuuuuuuuu..... (SFX)

Suddenly a lot of the overgrown green of Aragorn withers, taking the shape of a dead tree in winter.

W-what the-!? (Branza)

Her cry was involuntary. It was due to Aragorn being a big tree covered with fresh green leaves all year round. The leaves hadn't withered even once until now.

For this reason of course she became increasingly confused as the situation occurred now.

Kehaha, the honored me is going home now (Kuro) Before they became aware of it, Kokurou already jumped upon a branch above, but hearing his vice she came to her senses, sharply looking at him – W-what the heck did you do, Kokurou! (Branza) --

--

Before Kokurou had met with Branza, the person with the square on their back that came to Passion along with Kokurou was heading towards a building, lurking in the shadows, concealing himself, whilst Kokurou was wandering around, destroying one building after another, keeping the citizens' attention with his behavior.

While skillfully concealing himself, he reaches his destination – the Tree of the beginning – Aragorn. Screams were to be heard from around. Probably Kokurou had claimed peoples' lives mercilessly.

But now he himself couldn't help but do it even as he wasn't in high spirits. He couldn't afford to neglect it. Really, he couldn't afford to fail.

Then, as he arrived at the foot of Aragorn, there stood a little boy nearby. His Kemonomimi were twitching lovely.

Thus, as the boy looked into his direction – Hey hey, did something happen? (Boy)

Seemingly he wasn't aware of what was happening in the country yet. And as he didn't get an answer – Tee-hee, whatever. Hey hey, do you know? This large tree, it is our guardian deity. (boy) (Square)

So everyone loves this tree (boy)

Then suddenly there was an explosion to be heard in the vicinity and a building began burning. Hearing the explosion, the boy flinches.

.....get away from here. (Square)

Eh? (Boy)

Having told him that much, the person takes a dagger out from under his robe. From

the dagger a sinister-looking dark red aura radiates. Seeing the dagger, the boys expression shivers.

He turns the dagger towards Aragorn and prepares to stab the tree.

Eh..... w-what are you doing? (Boy)

Of course the boy raises his voice in question against the square-marked person. Its eyes are shaking in uneasiness. But the man just gnashes his teeth – I'm sorry. (Square)

And with this he strongly pierces the dagger into Aragorn .

AAAH!?! (boy)

Hearing the boy's scream, he motionlessly stares just as before as the dark-red aura dwells in the dagger and continues to move as if injected into Aragorn .

W-why did you do thaaat!?! Hey, I asked you somethiiiiing! (boy) The boy grasped his robe and shook it, but he just continued to ignore him. After some time, the appearance of Aragorn changed.

The beforehand brilliantly green leaves began to change in color, getting burned brown like a withering leaf. Having seen the changes, the child stiffly stood there with open mouth and eyes, unable to do any more.

Thick branches that once were full of vigor now would seemingly break like small pieces of wood once you applied some force upon them.

Hey! What does that mean!?! (Boy)

Of course he'd ask the reasons why the person had created this situation. However, the person solely was entrusted with doing his job and didn't know why he had to produce this situation.

With this he surely had accomplished his task and felt relief, but at the same time seeing the child's sorrowful face hurt his heart.

But if I hadn't done it..... (square)

He shakes his fist while gritting his teeth within the hood.

Thereupon somebody descended from above.

Apparently the newcomer has finished his job (Kuro) It was the man called Kokurou.

Hey hey, Onii-chan! Those people there were bullied! (Boy) Kokurou was showing his face. And as he had Kemonomimi on his head as well, the boy relied on him. But that was a mistake.

Aaah? Shuddup, brat (Kuro)

Baki! (SFX)

Without pardon he raised a kick against the boy.

Stop it! (Square)

Involuntarily the square-signed man shouted towards Kokurou, catching the boy as he fell from the sky.

Uuh..... (Boy)

Are you okay? (Square)

Uh.... (Boy)

The person turns towards Kokurou.

Huh? What do I see here? Good then, you're just a piece to be thrown away anyway . Discardable pieces should stay silent and do their work until I throw them away !
(Kuro) This time the other guy was kicked by Kokurou.

Bh!?

He fell down on the ground holding the boy. At this moment his hood came off and hi face was openly visible.

Just realize your own position already . Naah, Hero-sama ? (Kuro) Really, the person wearing the robe marked with a square picture was Aoyama Taishi, the hero summoned to this world.

Argh..... (Tai)

More and more citizens gathered there.

Hey, a Humas ! (Person A)

It's true! (Person B)

You don't say, this is the work of the Humas ! (Person S) Seeing the figure of Taishi, they began to flutter about it one by one. Taishi hastily fixed his hood.

Kehaha! Uh oh , now they've seen your true character (Kuro) Kokurou speaks with joy.

Isn't our work already finished? In that case we should leave quickly..... (Tai) Ah, you can go ahead . I'll return after I enjoyed myself a little more . (Kuro) He feels a shiver running down his spine as the guy licks his lips with his tongue.

I-I think it is good already! You don't need to kill any more..... (Tai) Shut uuup (Kuro)

Gu..... (Tai)

Having his neck grabbed firmly, he isn't able to breathe anymore.

Who gives the orders, huh? (Kuro)

Ugg..... (Tai)

He couldn't afford to loosen his own grip as he was still holding the child. As Kokurou throws Taishi to the ground – I say it the second time . Leave quickly . (Kuro) Taishi softly lays the boy he held in his arms to the ground even as he himself coughs violently.

Aah..... (Tai)

His gaze meets the boy's.

.....I'm sorry. But..... (Tai)

Taking in the mortifying words, he silently starts to walk away. As soldiers try to chase him – Whoops Let me entertain myself with that scum! Kehahahahaha! (Kuro)

--

--

Haah, haah, haah.....

Straight after Taishi left the region, his knees bend as he feebly leans on a tree.

Damniiiit..... I'm sorry I'm sorry (guy) He repeats the words of apology many times as he holds his head.

I'm not doing these things because I like it! I..... I.....!

He hits his head on the wood.

.....Chika.....

As he listened to the explosions and screams to be heard from the city, he muttered a word while looking up at the sky with an empty look on his face.

Chapter 184: Ornoth & Rushbelle VS Lenion & Yuhito

Even before the Beast Capital Passion received the attack, in the crater of the Vuaraalu-plateau the duel between Evila and Gabranth proceeded, and the gong for the fourth round had already sounded.

Ornoth, the participant with the 'king role' in this duel, glared at the person just before his eyes, shooting him to death with his gaze, opening his mouth in the end.

We didn't see each other since the Chaos incident, did we? (Ornoth) Heh, I've got good luck. Now I can fill you up with my revenge, bastard! (Lenny-boy) It was Lenion, the second Prince of Passion. Those two already had a confrontation in the past. ((yeah, we do remember that, don't we? Wasn't that long ago ...)) At that time he was knocked out and lost consciousness after receiving a praiseworthy blow to his belly from Ornoth. As he then tried to capture him on the spot, the tree beast saints appeared and blocked his attempt, and it seemed like Lenion was furiously angry at Ornoth because of that incident all the time.

In this duel, we are mutually the "kings" together. Whoever is a little bit stronger than the other one will win. That much is easy to understand, oy. (Lenny) Like a beast that found a trophy, his mouth distorted.

Did you investigate? What the heck is a magical beast, bastard? (Lenny) (O)

We share the bond of descendants of the same beast. Let's enjoy this killing together! (Lenny)Fu, those young people full of vigor and energy. (O)

Ornoth also spouted the words somewhat happily.

But didn't you forget something? That this duel doesn't consist of only us? (O) Oh? Those other two people matter? I think it's perfectly fine if they just enjoy themselves.

.....Hou, you believe into your partner to that extend? Even though that one over here is the Total Commanding Officer of the Demon Army? (O) This fourth round of the duel was supposed to be a 2 vs 2 fight. And Ornoth' partner was the Total Commanding Officer of the Demon Army, Rushbelle. He owned a strength inferior only to the Cruel. Surely the other party couldn't afford to use a half-baked person of less influence here.

However, according to his speaking, Lenion seemingly didn't even see the possibility of his partner being defeated and his duel being disturbed.

Thus it was probably a person of significant power, so Ornoth wore a somewhat difficult expression as he told Lenion his own opinion.

..... What's the matter? (O)

Nay, well.... I can clearly say that it's hard to understand that his level and violence are low, but I grew accustomed to it. (Lenny) huh? You allowed such a person to participate in this duel? (O) well yes, but however, thanks for the satisfying explanation. (Lenny) ((?)) (O) ((Exactly. That's the same thing I thought.))

I'm not able to imagine him losing. Even if it is against my father. (Lenny) Ornoth was obediently shocked by his words. That person's level and his combat experience were seemingly lower. Yet, Lenion had a strange confidence in his partner. He couldn't understand the reason behind.

I don't know whether he is strong or weak, but losing is a no..... huh? (O) You could say it's a little insufficient, but shouldn't we stick on until we reach a conclusion? Therefore shouldn't we start? It's likely I'll explode if I resist the itching feel to do something anymore! (Lenny) Lenion strongly kicked the earth and came flying.

There is no way back here anymore! Let me bring you down with all my strength!

Two people crashed with scattering sparks.

--

At the same time, in the same field, Total Commanding Officer of the Demon Army Rushbelle was wielding a gigantic spear. The target.....

Nyohohohoho! As expected from the Total Commanding Officer of the Demon Army! That is one splendid spear you have! (Yu) His name was Yuhito Fan'naru. He was a researcher living in Gabranth Kingdom Passion. However, with his green unkempt hair and his round glasses, always wearing a dirty white coat, even if he hadn't researched, everyone would refer to him as the mad scientist.

He is also Rarashik's brother, thus he had the same pair of long rabbit ears shaking on top of his head.

Now he was standing completely still in order to observe Rushbelle. That body was torn by the long spear Rushbelle was yielding. But miraculously the spear just

slipped through the body, unable to split it in half.

Damn! This one is also just a fake!?! (Rush)

In fact, in Rushbelle's surroundings, there were surprisingly Yuhitos..... No, rather, several persons standing. ((Yuhitos as in plural of Yuhito --)) Eey! Annoying Trick art ! (Rushbelle)

As Yuhito heard Rushbelle's speech mixed with him clicking his tongue – Nyohohohoho! No, not at all, I am afraid I will have to tell you that this is not a Trick art at all? (Yu) What? (Rush) ((He totally went “nani” here. Sry, I'll have to restrain myself.)) The voice has been emitted from every Yuhito in the surroundings. They were moving as one entity, as if they were reflections from a mirror.

Do you understand? Uh-hu, that's right. The desire of knowledge, that's something to cherish in the people! (Yu) (Rush)

The long Kemonomimi on his head were moving with piko piko, and Ornoth' face became stiff as he felt like being made a fool of.

Nyohoho, this might be good! If that's the case, unworthy Yuhito Fan'naru shall explain it to you! (Yu) Thereupon the Yuhitos in the environment suddenly disappeared, leaving just one Yuhito standing.

That one took a bunch of silvery shining square papers out of his breast pocket. They were sized just to fit into one's palm, but apparently there were over a hundred of them.

As for those, they are an invention of mine named Mapping papers . (Yu) You don't say, magic tools? (Rush)

Nyohohoho! Sure, just like that! And if you lick it this way..... (Yu) After licking a piece with his tongue and shooting it towards the ground, the paper suddenly changed its shape with Bokobokoboko like a swelling rice cake.

And after a moment it had the same figure as Yuhito. Closely watching this, Rushbelle – I see, that Invention King of the Gabranth was you, Yuhito Fan'naru. (Rush) Nyohohohoho! When you are praising me to that extent then I'll ride on the trend! Nyohohoho! Please praise me even more! (Yu) Watching him skeptically as he displayed a good mood and laughed, Rushbelle took action immediately. Taking him from behind with speed as he put force into his feet.

But if you careless expose your own abilities, Unpreparedness is your greatest enemy!

Rushbelle's spear strikes Yuhito. That one turned its face as if he hadn't noticed yet. Again he was able to determine that that one's physical ability wasn't that high.

As he considered that his blow would surely kill him –

Suka! (SFX)

Again he got the feeling like when attacking the previous fakes.

Wha-!? (Rush)

The Yuhito in front of him disappeared. And unexpectedly Yuhito emerged from behind a rock where he hid his body.

Nyohohohoho! The reason is that I've been watching from that way as well! After all is said and done, I am a civilian! Nyohohoho!

Apparently the one person who has been wary had returned. Being hidden behind a rock, he let his fake body do the talking.

Impudent imitation..... (Rush)

Oh, but it was also to avoid risk. And it sure was useful. But I got rid of it in the end (Yu) Can't you lay down that incorrigible politeness now? You can display some composure even while staying in your bounds! (Rush) Thereupon he began to swing and buzz the spear. And, aiming at Yuhito, he threw it.

Uhhhhhhhhhh! (Yu)

Yuhito promptly jumped to the side, rolling over the ground. As if it was a boomerang the spear came back to Rushbelle after missing him.

Hou, just now you were able to react to that extend to avoid it.

D-don't just suddenly surprise me like that!

Yuhito cried out while taking care of his waist after his downfall.

But this time he decided for a straight flying aim.

T-take this!

Thereupon Yuhito took a book out from his breast pocket.

..... What?

Giving it a dubious look, Rushbelle thinks about what to do.

Magic creation judgmental area , construct! (Yu)

Suddenly magic waves were emitted from that book like hemispheres.

I don't know what you are planning to do, but that's the finishing blow! (Rush)
Straightly firing the spear, he plunged forward to bring Yuhito down. But he was unintentionally startled by Yuhito's following words.

That Killer Javelin , will go down to my general! (Yu)

Wha-!? How do you know the name of my spear?! (Rush)

Together with that outcry, the Killer Javelin had been fired, but had been unexpectedly absorbed into the book.

.....Phew, it had a little possibility of leaking. (Yu)

Yuhito was stroking his chest as he was genuinely relieved. However, Rushbelle, to preoccupied to even think of anything – Wh-what did you do! (Rush)

As a matter of course the question was mingled with an angry roar.

As Yuhito slowly rose, he rearranged his glasses. Thus, boasting with pride, he displayed the opened book.

Rushbelle was frightened as he saw the books interior. Because his favorite spear Killer Javelin was trapped inside like a displayed treasure.

Nyohohoho! You want to know? Would you like to know? (Yu) ((he's definitely mocking him now ...)) uh-huh..... yeaaah..... (Rush)

He honestly stated the truth, even though he felt the irritation of that being, completely getting into the mood. He didn't understand what was done, but he instinctively felt the danger of carelessly getting closer.

Nyohohoho! In that case I'll explain it for you! As I thought, you have a splendid thirst for knowledge! (Yu) Even though he really thought that this guys attitude was

annoying, this time Rushbelle decided to quietly hear the explanation.

This book, do you understand it? (Yu)

Even though he wanted to shout out that he didn't understand in the slightest, he kept silent.

Nyohoho! This book is named Domination, as it can take control over an object that exists within a certain area. And if you can control it, you sure can use Domination to seal that object away within it! Nyohohohoho! (Yu)

Chapter 185: The Ones Who Fight And The Ones Who Protect

[Field...? Oh, so the magic power back then was...](Rush)

He was talking about the magic power that expanded in a hemisphere.

[Well, the area extends to somewhat around 20 meters, but it is not like I can control all objects in this area.](Yuu) [What did you say?](Rush)

[In the end, the only things it can control are inanimate objects, they're the only displayed contents of this book, right?](Yuu) [...Wait. If that's the case, then there's something strange. My Killer Javelin is supposed to be unique. It's a heirloom that was only permitted to be taken for this duel. Why do you know about this Killer Javelin? If you don't know its name and description you can't possibly control it, right?](Rush) If it was as Yuhito said, If Killer Javelin's description isn't written in Domination, then the book would not have been able to absorb it a while ago. However, being a heirloom, the Killer Javelin should be known by no one other than the family.

Towards Rushball's question, Yuhito curved his mouth with a happy-looking smile.

[Killer Javelin ... Its handle was crafted from Godovius Ore, the three-pronged spearhead was made by processing the fangs of the Marquis Dragon ... It's also the spear known as the Beast-Killing Spear, right?](Yuu) [...!?](Shocked Rush-chan)

It was an absolutely complete description. It was only natural to ask why someone who wasn't even part of the family could know the details so well.

[Hey, why do you know about it to that extent? No, from whom did you hear that?](Rush) Although he thought it was impossible for him to be close to his family, he couldn't find any reason other than having heard from one of his family members.

[Nono, I just glanced at it and it came to me naturally?](Yuu) [...Eh?](Even more surprised Rush-chan)

What did Yuhito just say? No matter how he looked at it, he could only think that he didn't hear it right, and tried to ask again, but, [As I said, the first time I saw it today, I just wrote it in Domination mid-fight.](Yuu) It didn't look like he had heard it from someone. Then how could this be. If it's as he said, this meant that he had seen

the Killer Javelin for the first time here, and then decided it was the Killer Javelin and wrote it in the book.

But why did he know about this precious spear? such a question floated around.

[Nyohohoho! You seem to be lost, but just as I said I just analyzed it at first sight?]
(Yuu) [.....?](Confused Rush-chan)

[When I looked at the shape of those black-lustered patterns at the handle, I could guess that it was composed of Godovius Ore , the same for the spearhead. Just by looking once I understood it. A black spearhead that looked like a mix of jade and amber, and even won't reflect light even if bathed directly in it, those are the exact characteristics of the Marquis Dragon 's fang. Also I had read in some books about the Beast-Killing Spear created long ago, far in the Demon World's lands. Its form looks a bit like the Killer Javelin , doesn't it. Probably far in the past, your ancestor stored the Beast-Killing Spear safely at the Demon World, isn't it? By the way, wasn't that Beast-Killing Spear known as Killer Javelin in literature? Well, time has passed so much it has already started weathering, iya~ it was nice to glance at it once! Nyohohohoho!]

Towards Yuhito who said something so absurd with no hesitation, Rushball was taken aback and petrified on the spot.

[Maybe, you didn't want to think that this spear wasn't a secret family heirloom, but it is just something your ancestor got his hands on. It's previous information was that it was certainly somewhere in the world, you see.](Annoying Yuu) [As expected of the Invention King](Rush)

This was said not with sarcasm, but with admiration.

[But as expected what with explaining like a fool. Even if I've lost my spear, your only ability is using magic tools. So how do you plan to win?](Rush-kun pissing me off too) Truly, after all the only thing Yuhito knows is completely devoting himself to defending. If there's no attack, then there's no damage. And even the magic tools, as he keeps explaining them honestly like an idiot, can be dealt with just by thinking a bit.

He started doubting about Yuhito's sanity, knowing that he was chasing himself into a corner.

[Nyohohoho! It can't be helped, right. 'Cause I'm not a fighter, but a researcher!]
(Yuu) [.....](Rush)

[Besides, my job is just to keep you occupied until Lenion-sama settles it with his opponent. That's why it's fine even if I don't win, as long as I don't lose~. Nyohohoho!](Yuu) He felt frustration with those words.

[Hohou, then if I get serious, even without being a fighter, you think you can stop me? You think you can fight without losing?](Rush) [Nyohohoho! That's what I said, didn't you hear me?](Yuu)

A switch had turned on inside his head.

[Then I'll make you scatter right now!](Rush)

Suddenly, cracks started to run across the ground, and from there three giant snakes made of water appeared.

[Blue Viper!](Rush)

The three snakes spread their mouths open, as if trying to swallow a prey whole, and then went towards Yuhito.

[I, If it's like this, how's that! take this power, Liberation !](Yuu) While issuing a command in panic, a pale blue light started to burst from Domination, and suddenly a water-colored mantle appeared.

And then Yuhito covered his body with this mantle,

Bachin~!

The surprised snakes who tried to swallow the mantle and all inside whole, as soon as they touched it, turned back into just water as if repelled by it, and splattered across the ground.

[Wha-!](Rush)

Obviously, Rushball, was surprised as he saw something unbelievable in front of his eyes.

[Th, Then how about this!](Rush)

This time, a huge fissure started opening quickly at Rushball's front, and strong water erupted from it.

[Try receiving the culmination of my water! Tidal Wave!]

An unbelievably big tsunami swept down on Yuhito. If one were to be swallowed by this tsunami, one would normally be crushed by the pressure of the large amount of water.

Dogogogogogogogogo~!

The tsunami rushed at Yuhito without any mercy, but he was laying face-down on the ground.

[Be crushed, or drown in the water that way, Invention King!](Rush) And in the instant the tsunami tried to swallow him,

Bachiiinnnnnnnnnnnnnn!

Once again, the moment it touched that mantle, it was repelled. The tsunami was repelled as if it had encountered a colossal wall, and the wall once again vanished in an instant.

[What the hell is this!?!](Rush)

It couldn't be helped that such words escaped from his mouth. It was an attack that would certainly frighten an ordinary person. Even so, far from having any damage, Yuhito's mantle didn't even have a scratch.

Then, Yuhito unexpectedly let his face out of the mantle while smiling.

[Nyohohoho! It's a shame, right! But it's not something to feel depressed about! This is that type of mantle after all! Nyohohoho!](Yuu) Then, once again, he started his boasting disguised as explanation. That mantle named Water Suppressor was a kind of mantle with the effect of nullifying any water magic. However, the activation of the effect has a restriction, it can only be activated by staying still and without attacking.

[all such unthinkable magic tools...](Rush)

He muttered while glaring vexingly.

[Nyohohoho! So~reeee~!](Yuu)

This time, he had something at his hand, and when he thought he would throw it at his mouth, he threw it high at the sky. It started to reflect dazzling light.

It started to fall back to the ground, changed shape, and became Yuhito.

[It's the Simulacrum Paper again, huh.](Rush)

Indeed, Yuhito had fulfilled the Simulacrum Papers' condition, soaked with saliva, and threw them to the skies. They numbered hundreds.

[Now, who is the true one?](Yuu)

While he said that with a happy-looking face, it could be clearly seen that Rushball was displeased at the situation as his face crooked. But then his face quickly tightened into a reprimanding one, [Hm, you really don't look like you plan to fight head-on. Then I'll also give priority to other fight.](Rush) [Arere? What happened?](Yuu)

[You don't plan to fight, right? Then I also don't have any duty of taking you as an opponent. I'll just allow myself to go and help Ornoth-sama.](Rush) He said so, and walked away. He threw away any thoughts of defeating Yuhito, and went to Ornoth as reinforcement. Because helping him would make victory easier.

In truth, he had received orders from Ornoth to fight in order to test how strong Yuhito was, seeing as his opponent didn't seriously want to oppose him, he decided that going to help instead of just messing around was far better.

Hearing Rushball's words, Yuhito's smile crumbled, but soon he smiled happily again.

[I won't let you, you know? Take this power Liberation!](Yuu) Domination started to gleam... then...

Bushuuuuuu!

Yuhito thrust a scalpel at his arm, then blood started flowing out from it. However, at the same time, Rushball's movement stopped completely.

(Wh, What... My legs won't move!?)

Even though he had to go to Ornoth quick, every time he tried to move forwards, his legs would stop moving. Without thinking, he took a step back, but...

(I can move back?)

He couldn't walk forward, but towards the direction where Yuhito was, he seemed to be able to move freely.

[... What did you do?](Rushball)

He slowly turned around and glared at Yuhito. He thought he had used another of his magic tools, but his eyes widened when he saw Yuhito's blood flowing. It was obviously creepy, as hundreds of other Yuhitos were doing the same thing.

[Nyohohoho! I'm sorry, but I have to fulfill Lenion-sama's orders, you know?](Yuu) In other words, he would keep on being a distraction. But what did any of that have in common with that blood flowing?

[This... What is it, I wonder?](Yuu)

Yuhito pointed at his feet. There was an hourglass on it, and a pale blue sphere made out of magic power covered it.

[... What is that?](Rush)

[This is a bind watch. As its name says, until all the sand falls, you can't leave a certain space.](Yuu) [Another troublesome thing...](Rush)

The truth is that he already thought of it as boring.

[Nyohohoho! Well, to activate it, blood is needed, but nyohoho, it might have been a bit too much stabbing, right?](Yuu) Just by looking at the blood dripping to the ground, he could guess that it was a wound that shouldn't be left alone. However, right now he needed to break the bind watch as quickly as possible and go to Ornoth's place.

Immediately when he tried to kick the ground to shorten some time, and attempted to crush it, but...

bachibachibachi~!

The moment he touched it, an electric discharge-like phenomenon happened, and burnt his hands.

[...tch](Rush)

[Nyohohoho! Destroying it is quite hard, you know! Now, Demon Army Head Commander-dono, I'd be happy, if you could keep entertaining me, just for some more time.](Yuu) He clicked his tongue, seeing that his enemy would be even more of a hassle. However it was true that he had no other choice but to deal with this opponent.

(Forgive me Ornoth-sama, it looks like it'll take some time)

As he felt apologetic, he started gathering magic power.

Chapter 186: Winner Of The Fourth Round!

Sweat started dripping in large quantities from his forehead, the sword in his hand was broken in two, right at the middle. The second prince of the Beast Kingdom Passion, Lenion was breathing violently while glaring at the unscathed enemy in front of his eyes.

It looks like you still can't use a full-body Conversion. (Orny)

Hearing the words that the Cruel Rank Four Ornoth said while folding his arms with a fearless expression, Lenion clicked his tongue.

Heh, did you get it wrong? The real revenge starts from now on! (Lenny)

A windstorm formed around Lenion. Ornoth braced his legs in caution. Then, Lenion's body gradually discolored into a light green color.

Hou, so you could use a full-body Conversion huh. (Ornoth)

Like I said! It starts from now on! (Tsun-Lenny)

So you were just checking until now. You gave quite an allowance, huh. (Ornoth)

... Shut up. (Still Tsun-Lenny)

The truth is that Lenion's full-body Conversion has a condition. That is, along with his excitement, his battle condition must be at a certain level. Originally, there would be no such condition, this goes to show that Lenion still lacks experience.

However, this condition also makes it so that, once activated, his Conversion can be used continually for quite a long time.

Here I go you dog bastard! (Lenny)

Then I'm also going (Orny)

The two clashed in an instant. Lenion started to throw the broken sword at his hand, and in that same movement threw a kick.

While parrying the sword flying in a straight line, Ornoth tried to grab Lenion's leg.

It's useless Explosive Wind Strike ! (Lenny)

In an instant, Lenion's body started to burst open, as if exploding.

Nuo~!?! (Orny)

Starting from Lenion's body blast, he was sent flying at a tremendous speed, and crashed into a huge rock.

When he thought he was stuck in the rock, like the wind, Lenion suddenly appeared in front of his eyes.

First of all, a thanks for last time! (Lenny)

He put power on his right fist and thrust it into Ornoth's stomach.

Guu!?! (Suffering Orny ;-)

While destroying the rock, Ornoth who received the attack was blown off. Immediately afterwards, Lenion appeared at his back.

Ora~! (Lenny)

This time, he kicked Ornoth like a soccer ball, who then was sent flying to the skies.

Take this! One more time! Explosive Wind Strike ! (Lenny)

Rotating his body, he dropped his heel at Ornoth, who was blown to the skies.

Dogagagagagagan!

Taking the blow, Ornoth fell down to the ground, and a violent impact sound resounded. In the middle of the cloud of dust, Lenion let out a smile after finally having returned the favor.

So, how is it? This is the power of the great me! (Lenny)

An almost invisible shadow quietly started rising from the cloud of dust. A sound of stones and pebbles falling from that shadow could be heard.

Immediately after the cloud of dust was cleared, seeing Ornoth standing there, Lenion became frustrated.

.....Impossible.....!?! (Shocked Lenny)

That's because the wounds, that should have been engraved in Ornoth's body, started to close quickly.

Bruises and scratches alike, were healing quickly with a 'shuuu~' sound. This scene looked exactly like having applied healing magic to himself.

..... Is that all? (Badass Ornoth)

.....!?! (Very Shocked Lenny)

Looking at Ornoth who said so with a calm attitude, Lenion clenched his teeth.

You bastart... Weren't you supposed to be a Demon Beast ? How the hell can you use healing magic! (Lenion)

Nn? Ah, this isn't healing magic. (Orny)

... What did you say? (Lenny)

Do you know why did I get a position in the Cruel ? (Orny)

....? (Lenny)

Lenion raised his eyebrows.

Of course it's also because I surpass all others in term of physical power. But you know, if it was only that, I, a Demon Beast , would be far from being a Cruel . Even with my friend Aquinas's recommendation, it wouldn't be so easy. (Orny)

Interested in Ornoth's talk, he continued to listen silently.

However, I had this absurd restoration ability. (Ornoth)

Restoration... You say? (Lenion)

That's right. I, since I was born, had this unthinkably high restoration power. Thus I was told by the Maou-sama to use this tough body. To become a shield that protects the Maou-sama as long as I'm alive. (Tanky Orny)

..... (Lenion)

I might not be able to use magic, but with my combat ability and this toughness, I was able to become a Cruel . Thus I'll teach you something. (Orny)

.....? (Silent Lenny)

With attacks of that level, no matter if you do keep it forever, you won't be able to kill me? (Badass Orny-sama)

Guu~! (Lenny)

Staring daggers filled with killing intent at Ornoth, Lenion immediately tried to thrust at his bosom with Explosive Wind Strike to blow him away... but,

Doga~!

Suddenly Ornoth fell back a bit and thrust his fist towards the ground. He sank it up to his shoulder. He used his arm as a ledge, in order to not be blown away from the explosion.

Then, the expanded wind returned to its previous form... also known as Lenion. Aiming at this moment, he pulled his arm vigorously and,

There's an opening when you change back! (Orny)

!?(Lenny)

Lenion grasped his stomach with his hands, slowly distorting his face because of the sharp pain, while being blown off backwards.

Gu... Ga... (Lenny)

In an instant his breath escaped from his lungs, it was a strike that caused all on his eyes to turn white. There is a state of defenselessness immediately after using Explosive Wind Strike, he became quite tired and received a lot of damage.

However, while being holding his stomach, he started glaring startled.

What, what does this mean, you bastard...? Wh... y... can you hit me? (Surprised Lenny)

Indeed, Lenion was using Conversion right now. This means it would be okay to say he turned into wind itself. If you think a bit, wind can't be normally hit. To hit it, you either have to use magic, or a weapon loaded with the power of magic. A simple physical attack won't be able to hit a target using Conversion.

But when he looked at Ornoth's body, he lost his words. What was standing there

was unmistakably Ornoth, but manifesting itself, as if enclosing his body was a red aura.

Wh... What's that...? (Shocked Lenny)

Of course, he understood it was not magic power. Because magic power has a pale blue color. If one were to release magic power while attacking, it'd certainly be able to cause damage even with Conversion, but the efficiency was too bad.

After seeing the force of the received strike right now, and seeing the thing that looks like a red magic power, it certainly isn't strange to feel puzzled.

... In case you're interested, after this duel ends, I'll teach you when we become comrades. (badass Ornoth-sama)

Hyun~!

eh? (Shocked Lenny)

As if teleporting, Ornoth vanished from his vision. Immediately afterwards, he felt a flame-like hot sensation on his right arm. Then, feeling it being grabbed by someone, he turned his attention to it.

Let's end it with this then. (Badass-as-ever Ornoth-sama)

A beast with an eye-widening ferocity was there.

Uoo~!? (Shocked Lenny)

When he thought his arm had been hit, his other hand touched Lenion's abdomen. He didn't know what he planned, but, he tried to escape using Explosive Wind Strike and then,

Too slow! (Orny-sama)

He felt a scorching heat on his grabbed right arm and his abdomen. Then,

Blazing Palm! (Orny)

Gohooo~! (Lenny)

Suddenly a red shock blew through Lenion's back, at the same time, the back section of his clothes broke off while exploding. Steam started to rise from his back, with

this, Lenion's knees collapsed.

Gaa..... u.... (Lenny)

He then fell prone to the ground.

Gu... Cr...ap... (Lenny)

Lenion frantically tried to move his body, but he could not feel any power, he felt all his power vanishing. Without him having realized, Conversion also seemed to have stopped, he glared coldly at Ornoth.

Such power despite being so young, I'm amazed. However, I also cannot afford to lose. I'm sorry. (Orny)

Feeling the burning heat at his abdomen and back, Lenion clenched his teeth so hard he cut his lips.

Are you frustrated? (Orny)

Without any answer, his body started to tremble. And there were certainly tears falling from those eyes. Losing to an opponent similar to himself, he felt frustrated.

And to add to that, being beaten this throughout was the first time since Leowald. Maybe because he was aware that Ornoth had a strength rivaling his own father, jealousy and regret started to swirl deep in his chest.

Grap... crap crap... craaaaaaap.... (Lenny)

After seeing such reaction from Lenion, Ornoth closed his eyes silently, then,

You are still young. You still have quite a lot hidden potential to become strong. After having your heart-broken by this fight, to improve or not, it's up to your decision. (Ornoth)

..... (Depressed Lenny)

Fuuh, also, I still want to try and fight you once again (Orny)

Towards these words, Lenion moved his eyebrows just a little.

However, that will be when you surpass your father. I'll be happily waiting for you, Lenion. (Orny)

.....Chii~ (Depressed Lenny)

Silence took over the field for some time. Then Lenion slowly moved his mouth.

..... Next time, I'll surely win. (Lenny)

..... Ah. (Orny)

..... I've lost, huh. (Lenny)

Thus the winner of the fourth round was decided.

Chapter 187: Towards The Final Fight

The other battle between Yuhito and Rushball was also coming to a close. Silva appeared to inform them about the results of the fourth round.

.....phew, really, but that was just as to be expected from Ornoth-sama. (Rush) Rushball slightly sighed. And it was right on the spot if you consider that Ornoth didn't lose against Lenion. The real problem however remained, as he was not able to be of help to Ornoth even if he wasn't asked to aid him either.

It really wasn't like Yuhito was a warrior like his companion, but after both of them finished he still was the one unhurt in the end. In any case, his chest was swelled with pride at the thought of Ornoth rushing away.

Nyohohoho! Nay Lenion-sama would not be defeated either! (Yu) Indulging in such sentimental thoughts, although he didn't dare to read the mood Yuhito's laughter echoed.

In the end, he had the undeniable feeling that he played his magic tools quite good. One hit, merely one hit with the fist would have had to reach him in order to finish him, but that blow was felt from far, far away.

Even though he didn't get to experience a dangerous opponent like Aquinas or Marione, he bore a quite different, eerie feeling. It truly differed from standing on stage. Anyway, he seemed to have been made to dance from the beginning to the end.

Moreover, even though it was thought that this one was his original body until now, in fact it appeared that it was yet again another remote-controlled body of himself. It was similar yet different from the Simulacrum Paper, as this other body of himself resembled his real form far enough to make his opponent believe it was him all the time, while he was nonchalantly still hiding in the safety of the rock's shadow.

It meant that he just played the clown all along. No, probably it was Rushball himself who had been treated as a clown on stage all the time.

In the end he didn't suppose to lose, so the result of not winning left a bad aftertaste.

Nevertheless, it was a very interesting fight! (Yu)

..... I don't want to fight against you ever again. (Rush)

Nyohohoho! Somehow Lenion-sama said the exact same thing! (Yu) Apparently there was a time when Lenion had fought with him, and his feelings probably resembled his own. [POV:Rush]

Ah, that reminds me – concerning the Killer Javelin. (Yu) Well, it's like you won it from me the moment you defeated me. So just give me your word that you'll return the ugly thing. (Rush) Eh? Doesn't it satisfy you? Mhh And I even planned to return it right now. (Yu) I see..... mh? Now? (Yu)

He involuntarily asked again.

Yes. After I examine that spear in various ways it will properly be return to you. (Yu) you sure? (Rush)

Of course I am. Since it isn't my hobby to collect things I am not interested in! Nyohohoho!

..... even though it's an heirloom? (Rush)

His face twitched repeatedly. (Picopico)

Nyohohoho! I verbally slipped! But once I am satisfied, don't you want me to return it as promised? (Yu) I'd like you to return it safely if possible. (Rush) However, he didn't expect it to happen. And thus he already prepared himself in case his favored arms wouldn't come back.

Nyohoho! When my interest fades and I return it you will definitely feel a power-up! Nyohoho!

Just normally returning would've been enough, but he couldn't possibly say that, so he just stopped talking at this point and returned to Ornoth' position.

--

Are you all right! (Regulus)

Lenion had returned to the camp with Yuhito's support. His evil smile indicating punishment, Regulus came rushing.

E-evil Aniki..... I've completely lost. (Lenny)

Ah, indeed..... (Reggy)

Even without Regulus saying it he completely understood and his eyebrows furrowed. With big footsteps their father, the Beast king Leowald, appeared.

..... Father..... (Lenny)

Deciding in his heart not to excuse himself, he stood straight in front of Leowald and stared at his face. Leowald wore a stern expression as he stared at his son Lenion as well.

No sound was heard as the surrounding persons held their breath. After the tension grew unbearably, finally Leowald spoke up.

Two wins, two losses, huh..... (Leo)

The first two games were a winning streak, followed by two losses. It caused all the surrounding people's faces to grow gloomy.

..... Kuku (Leo)

Suddenly hearing his voice, everyone became fluttered.

Kukukukukuku (Leo)

The muffled laughter came from Leowald.

Fa-father.....? (Lenny)

Lenion unintentionally muttered.

Gahahahahahaha! (Leo)

Sharp edge-like laughter echoed. While everyone else wore a blank look, Rarashik only shrugged with a sigh.

Gahahahahahaha! Really, really, two wins and two losses! How interesting! (Leo)
Everyone was confused as they didn't know why he laughed in such a situation, but –
It's really easy to understand! (Leo)

..... huh? I-in what way? (Lenny)

Lenion asked.

The side which wins the next round..... Wins the whole Agasshi ! (Leo) As Leowald's mouth's corners distorted into a grin – It's indeed easy to understand! Isn't it,

Lenion! (Leo)

Eh, y-yes..... but I would be more at ease if we were a little stronger..... (Lenny)
Yeah, therefore you shall become stronger. (Leo)

Eh? (Lenny)

This time, the matter of winning or losing bears an even greater importance. But because of that it hasn't ended in failure yet. Aim at the heights even further! Decide upon your objective! That is persisting in power, what we Gabranth take pride in! As you lost, we shall take even more effort into winning! We shall pursue treating the former winners with even greater strength! This is not the end! Your life, the time you are living, always consists of beginnings! Gahahahaha! (Leo) Splendid. Simply splendid, thought Lenion. This man, his own father, considered the outcome fortunate even though it was mortifying.

The upper end of the high wall ((in his mind)) was near. Lenion unintentionally grasped his chest as it became hot. And every single person around felt more than just a little bit the same.

Father! (Lenny)

Mh? What is it, Lenion? (Leo)

I myself..... I want to exceed you one day! (Lenny)

In response to Lenion's honest eyes, Leowald smiled happily. And then, putting a hand on Lenion's shoulder, Regulus as well – I can't afford to perform simply good in front of you as well! (Reggy) Gahaha! That's what makes you sons of mine! (Leo)

Nevertheless, Lenion was smiling as he now looked at Regulus.

Well, big brother is rather a person of literature than one of the arms. So even in this quarrel I will completely win. (Lenny) Hey, idiot! I might as well consider fighting my little brother seriously hereupon! (Reggy) Regulus' answer had a touch of an excuse. His face reddened a little bit. But suddenly Lenion's expression became serious. Regulus also realized it as he looked back.

..... Next it's big brother's turn. Can I rely on you? (Lenny) entrust it to me.

Rest assured, both of you. Don't you know that I will go out in this last one as well? (Leo) Really, the fifth and last round was a parent-child combination of Leowald and Regulus.

Good now, Regulus, you are the king in this duel. Handle it with care. (Leo) Yes! (Reggy)

It's a shame we lost the last fight. I don't know who'll come out, just don't be careless. (Leo) Certainly! (Reggy)

In that case, go! I want the victory in our Gabranth's hands! (Leo) Assured! (Reggy)

In order to inspire the two of them, the Gabranth raised cheers for both. Pushed by the voices, the two of them turned their feet and advanced towards the battle grounds.

--

--

The other way. At the Evila camp, they were somehow relieved with what had been managed so far. By no means they would have ever thought they would suffer two losses in a row, followed by a winning streak in the continuation, closed by a decisive fifth and last round.

But that's where a problem occurred. Participating in the fifth round should Maou Eveam and Marione.

Only one person could participate twice in fights, and the soldiers raised many voices supporting the reliable Marione.

Of course, those who knew of Hihiro's efforts supported rather him than Marione, including Marione himself, but he was supposed to be out in the fifth round nevertheless.

Hihiro himself said nothing at all. Of course he favored the Evila's win, but being a Humas himself it was not unlikely that him speaking up could give birth to a strange misunderstanding.

Therefore he would tolerate being chosen by the Evila. The Evila, however, were condemned by Lilyin and co with lines such as Only when we choose Hihiro there will be certainty! or similar ones.

But more as this time, they simply had to win at all costs. And it was left to Marione who sustained severe loss in the first round to his partner.

Moreover it was probable that the opponent that defeated Marione, Leowald, would

participate again. The situation was near to worst. No way it was just because Marione and Leowald were not expected to play in the first round instead of a complete order mistake.

Well, I think it will happen again?

Lilyin has been heard.

Come on now. It just turned out that way because of the matching. (Hiiro) A dry fellow, as usual. Don't you know, once this is lost you'll probably never get entrance permission for the library? (Lilyin) Hmph, I'll handle that occasion once it occurs. I'll just creep in even if I have to use under-surface tricks. (Hiiro) well, that's just like you. But will you be able to carry those things quietly? (Lily) Naturally. Peace comes first. (Hiiro)

If you say so... (Lily)

Lilyin shrugs her shoulder in amazement. While folding his arms, Hiiro stares at Leowald coming from the opposite site.

But well, coming out the second time this fellow can't be burdened with the position of 'king'. In other words, the opponent's 'king' is that prince. Certainly there is a disadvantage, so depending of the method the probability of winning is sufficient. (Hiiro) This site's 'king', isn't it that young girl? That youngster will beat her before she can even land a hit on the Beast king.

She giggles and happily smiles. (Kukuku)

It might become an unexpectedly interesting fight. (Hiiro) Mh (Lily)

You wouldn't know the game's outcome until it's finished. (Hiiro) How do you mean that? (Lily)

Well, you'll understand once you see it. Just a little longer and the final of this war begins. (Hiiro) Supported by the Evila's voices Eveam and appendage went towards the duel grounds. Finally, the fifth match..... the finals began.

Chapter 188: Forgetting Offense And Defense For A Blink

Marione, how's your body? (Eveam)

While they're walking, Eveam asks Marione next to her. Marione also wears a calm attitude, not changing his expression as – I am greatly obliged by your concern. But you do not have to worry. I shall offer victory next to Her Majesty without fail as it was declared, in order to be able to accomplish your efforts. (Mari) Is that so, in that case: obtain victory, Marione! (Eve) Yes!

And then they urged their line of sight towards the opponent incoming from the other side. Even though their figures were small as they still were distant, Leowald's presence was to be felt clearly. As one would expect from the beast king's nature, her hand began to sweat.

And thus, the two camps had finally directly met each other. If you look again, Eveam was admiring Leowald's proportions.

This great character was directly fought by Marione. He had put on a good fight and was defeated nevertheless. But still, almost able to grasp his skills, it was thanks to Marione's struggles that they had been able to erect an efficient strategy.

Nofofofofo! Welcome at the fifth round, nice to see you! (Silva) Nobody interrupted Silva as he fabricated an atmosphere similar to the opening of a meeting. Although I think he definitely would have got a response of some sort or another if Lilyin were here.

.....Ahem, let me confirm. From the Gabranth camp: Leowald-dono and Regulus-dono, 'King' is Regulus-dono. Is this correct? (Silva) The two responded with a small nod.

From the Evila camp: Eveam-dono and Marione-dono, 'King' is Eveam-dono. Is this correct? (Silva) This side also firmly affirmed.

In that case, both camps: make sure not to have any regrets. You were able to prepare beforehand, do you have any last words? (Silva) As Silva said it and took a step backwards, Leowald was the first to open his mouth.

The person who wins this last fight will be able to obtain everything. (Leo) Yeah, let me overthrow you with all my might. (Eve) As Eveam answered such, Leowald's face expressed a knitted smile and he stared at Marione.

I think this one will be difficult for you. Even more than the last fight. (Leo) Naturally. And even more, after I arrived in this place, mercy and the like get useless. I'll take victory without fail. (Mari) Gahaha! That's a good atmosphere. As I thought, you won't waver once you entered battlegrounds. (Leo) It was true ferocity, but his mouth's corners had risen in happiness nevertheless.

Moreover, Maou. (Leo)

What? (Eve)

Once I win, let me have Hiroy. (Leo)

Wha-!? (Eve)

I am quite pleased with this fellow. I want to make him my daughters' husband without fail.

At such a proposal from Leowald, Marione wore a blank look and Regulus dropped his shoulders in disappointment. And, speaking of Eveam – Purupurupurupuru..... (SFX)

Her shoulders were trembling slightly. And, her head still facing the ground – ver. (Eve)

Mh? Did you say something, Maou? (Leo)

I-i..... (Eve)

As the other people hereupon gazed at Eveam, she suddenly raised her face – I won't hand him over! (Eve)

Even Leowald was amazed by that ambition.

Good! Hiroy will absolutely migrate! Hiroy is mine! (Leo) Thence followed a flow of silence, as Eveam remembered what she had blurted in a heated moment and instantaneous entered a state similar to a boiling water heater – Ah, uh, n-no, that, i-it's totally different..... (Eve) The gazes of everyone around somehow felt cold when Eveam squatted, covering her face with both of her hands and – Aahhhhhh! I want to return to my castleeeeeee! (Eve) – and cried preposterous things.

Y-your Majesty..... (Mari)

Marione showed as much compassion as you'd expect, gently calling out to her, then suddenly glaring at Eveam sternly as – A-all right! Th-th-that right now was just a figure of speech! As me = Evila, in short my objective is the Evila's aim, therefore I'd never use personal affections as starting point here! (Eve)

Y-yes, we already knew that because of your resolution, Your Majesty. (Mari) I-i knew that already! (Eve)

Her tone varied as well, so as she was halfway through with recovering from her desperation, Leowald raised his finger with a snap.

I-i will win! (Eve)

Hearing Eveam's ninety percent certain energetic declaration, Leowald smiled happily.

Gahaha! I see, as one would expect from Hihiro! He already seized the Maou's heart as well!

And in that instant, eyes were narrowed and serious expressions were made.

If that's the case I'll use my full strength to snatch him away! (Leo) Sparks were flying between the stares of the two of them. They both suddenly averted their glances and mutually left to take their distance from each other.

Preparations complete here.

Here as well.

Hearing Eveam's and Leowald's declarations, Silva coughs lightly and – Well then, I have the privilege to carry out the starting announcement. (Silva) The surrounding air was filled with keen tension at once. Mutually watching each others slightest movements they even forgot to blink.

Fifth round..... Start!

The curtains of the final round were lifted.

—

Your Majesty, I'll restrain the Beast king somehow! Therefore go at that person!

(Mari) It was no wonder their tactics set attacking First Prince Regulus, the carrier of the 'King' role, as first priority. But naturally, the other party held the same thoughts.

Leowald was standing in front of Regulus, feeling as ambitious as one would expect.

Marione, fly up! (Eve)

As Eveam put her hands onto the ground –

Ground Dasher! (Eve)

Along with tremendous earth-shaking, a crack in the ground was advancing upon Leowald and his son. And as the fissure spread wider and wider, it got mixed with blasts of stones and lumps of dirt from within that attacked them as well.

Ungh! Regulus, leap left! (Leo)

Understood! (Reggy)

The two of them escaped from the spot in order to avoid Eveam's attack.

Marione! (Eve)

I understand! Eclipse Trident! (Mari)

Several pitch black tridents were born in Marione's surroundings. And thus the formation of spears rushed into the sky to attack the enemy.

Father, above! (Reggy)

Don't ever touch that! (Leo)

Acknowledged! (Reggy)

Regulus quickly drew a sword, concentrating his power in its blade. Thereupon water focused on the sword after being born out of the air. Just as it was enough to cover the blade, Regulus directly scythed the sword down just like to shake it off.

Water Faaaaaang ! (Reggy)

An edge of water was emitted from the blade, hitting the group of spears. And the instant it touched them, Water Fang brushed the tridents away easily.

Well done, Regulus! (Leo)

Although Regulus was praised for skillfully countering the opponents attack –
There is still a trick left! (Eve)

Eve immediately went into action next. Now she was aiming her opened hands at the two people.

Brave Flame! (Eve)

A flame erupted from her right hand, and –

Air spiral! (Eve)

– from her left hand a tornado-shaped wind was emitted. Put together, those two formed a flaming tornado, assaulting Leowald and companion.

Although Regulus saw it coming and promptly attempted to evade from the spot in shock – Regulus, just ignore it and brace your legs! (Leo)Father? (Reggy)

Leowald's body became red as fire as grimaced at the hot wind flying at him.

Uoooohhhhhhh! (Leo)

He faced the flaming tornado surprise attack.

F-father?! (Reggy)

By no means surprised by the mobilization, Leowald suddenly went towards the fire and shoot his own flames with a swing of his strong arm. Then the tornado changed its direction, dispersing into the sky.

Completely knocking off the tornado in a style simply out of standards, Leowald stunned even his own son Regulus.

Don't be careless, Regulus! (Leo)

Eh? (Reggy)

Behind Regulus, Marione had taken position before anyone became aware of it.

We'll get to finish this early, boy! (Mari)

In his hand, he held the trident from before.

Bushu! (SFX)

The trident broke through Regulus' chest, displaying a cruel appearance towards Leowald. But Leowald only looked a little bit surprised, not showing any sign of advancing towards Marione.

Although he didn't know why, it became clear in the following instant.

Pashaa! (SFX)

In front of his eyes, Regulus' body suddenly fell to the ground, bursting into a liquid form.

Wha-!?! (Mari)

And as he felt blood-thirst from behind, he turned around and saw the mass of water jumping at him there.

Tch! (Mari)

Evading from the spot, he flew into the air with open wings. As he confirmed the position from where the mass of water had been fired, he saw the figure of Regulus standing.

..... Youngster, you deceived me well. (Mari)

Apparently his previous attack was only able to strike a water offspring.

Mastering the Binding and handling it like magic..... I guess I'll have to alter my evaluation of you. As one would expect from the Beast King's descendant. (Mari)
Surely he had considered him a spare, still able to attend the match, but in contrary he completely underestimated him. Moreover, judging from the fact that he handled his Binding that well, he probably had undergone intense training.

You are indeed worthy of being chosen as the Beast King's partner. (Mari) He slowly descends near Eveam.

Your Majesty, apparently this youngster isn't just for show. (Mari) It seems so. He is King Leowald's successor. I already knew from our investigation that he achieved both wisdom and knowledge about the art of war, so probably that's why he can use his Binding that skillfully. Thus he can clearly show himself in battle. (Eve)
Thereupon Leowald also smiles delightful and walked to Regulus' side.

What's up, Maou Eveam and Marione! Did you really take a King that lightly? (Leo) Oh, I am fully aware. However, knocking off my magic, just what kind of body structure do you have? (Eve) Gahaha! Did you forget? That I'm holding a fire Binding ? (Leo) Thereupon Eveam's throat made a gulping sound. Even with fire resistance, only Leowald could truly pull off that move.

But I was surprised as well. I knew Marione's abilities due to our previous battle, but for the Maou to have such strong magic..... and even handling multiple attributes. Moreover, fusing two magic attributes in that attack, I'm filled with awe. (Leo) Don't mock me. I may not look it, but I'm the Maou! (Eve) Eveam's sharp gaze hit him with utmost certainty.

There is also the thing about Marione's physical condition, so I planned to immediately end this, and am in contrary not able to enjoy myself here. (Eve) Her Ferocious thirst for blood almost electrically shook the atmosphere. If they were half-hearted people, probably even just thinking about continuing the battle would get impossible under the breathtaking pressure of that presence.

Marione, your condition..... Nay, the answer remains the same. (Eve) That's right, answering it is just as useless as asking it. (Mari) If that's the case, entrust your life to me! (Eve) Your Pleasure! (Mari)

Chapter 189: Freely Wielding The Mutual War Potential

Hihiro was staring in astonishment at the high-level duel unfolding before his eyes.

Hou, and I even questioned that lass. (Lily)

Even Lilyin seemed to be rejudging Eveam after she showed power far beyond her expectations.

Well, even if just temporarily, she is the Maou. I guess that much is naturally.
(Hihiro)

Kukuku, and I was imagining the figure of that lass to be trampled down by the Beast King, but in the contrary, she really surprised me with even being able to use combined magic.

He was indifferent as she said such scary words, but the phrase combined magic burdened his mind.

Don't you know? Just some time ago that lass was bound to bed after combining fire and wind magic. (Lilyin)

Hou, so that's combined magic. (Hihiro)

In order to successfully cast combined magic, you have to equally control both magic's power. Moreover, to sufficiently control the fusion and compatibility of magic, you'd have to pursue considerably precise control over your magic power.
(Lilyin)

I see, and I also observed the power level raising to a remarkable different height.
(Hihiro)

Yeah, in case of success it will probably be several times as powerful. But in the case of a failure, you get a spontaneous outburst. Using it in the opening, she must have quite some confidence in her magic power control. (Lilyin)

Even though I read in a book that the definition of 'Maou' is originally 'the Evil King', in reality it should additionally also include the strength of one named King.
(Hihiro)

Agreeing, they nodded several times.

The young girl as well, but that Gabranth prince is also to be considered.
(Mikazuki)

Yeah, there is no wastefulness in his use of the Binding . Well done, I guess.
(Shamoe)

However, the Beast King's utilization of his Binding is as brutal as ever, especially if you see that prince's struggle in the fight over there. Is it just me..... Or is the Prince somewhat weak in the presence of the Beast King's strength? (Mika)

Seems so. (Shammy)

Here, in Nikki's eyes the shape of nearby Mikazuki was reflected. Whilst Nikki's eyes were fixated on the fight and she even forgot to blink, Mikazuki was chatting with Shamoe as if the duel held no interest for her.

It was obvious from her demeanor that Nikki was itching to fight herself. Even though she was definitely a human being, she seemed to have an interest in belligerent, or should I say, strong persons.

Besides, she was raised by monsters. That she might behave differently if raised in a human environment might be a good example.

Thereupon, he shifted his gaze towards the crater again. He had already checked the Status of Marione and Leowald. Using Pry, he confirmed the other two's strength as well.

Eveam Gran Early Evening

/

/

Magic Attributes Fire, Water, Wind, Earth, Ice, Thunder, Darkness

Magic Brave Flame Fire, Attack)

Death Heat Fire, Attack

Aqua Jet Water, Attack

Cool Pain Water, Attack

Air Spiral Wind, Attack

God Press Wind, Attack

Ground Dasher Earth, Attack

Astral Rain Earth, Attack

Icicle Storm Ice, Attack

Innocent Saber Ice, Attack

Lightning Force Electricity, Attack

Bomb Bolt Electricity, Attack

Imperial Zero Darkness, Attack

Phantom Meteor Darkness, Attack

Abyss Blade Darkness, Attack

Cosmos End Darkness, Attack

Titles Maou

-----Elemental Lady
-----Highest-class Evila
-----Book-lover
-----Monster Slayer
-----Going her own path
-----Incompetent Woman
-----Unbelievable Child
-----Unique Slayer
-----Urbarmensch (lol)
-----Behaving like a spoiled Child
-----Lonely Person
-----Frightened One
-----Miss Perfect
-----As green as grass
-----Maou (Lawl)
-----Dream-chasing Girl
-----Selfish Princess
-----Maiden in love
-----Person who carried to the extremes

Regulus King

/

/

Binding Characteristic Water

Binding Techniques Water Fang

-----Jewel-shaped Water

-----Water-style Conversion

-----Purple Water Flash

Titles Friend of the Water

-----Desires Family

-----Feminist

-----Prodigy

-----Worldly-wise man

-----Next Beast King

-----Blade of the Wilds

-----Monster Slayer

-----Human Slayer

-----Unique Slayer

-----Fighting Beast

-----Expert

-----General of the Water

Eveam's were indeed befitting her. She could be proud of its considerably height. And then this amount of attributes. Certainly, normally it was one attribute per person, it was even rare to have two or three.

Notwithstanding that, she was at a completely different level. She carried all seven attributes other than light within the ability categorization. Moreover, as she even used combined magic, he could probably expect some more tricks from her.

It's a good thing she is able to increase the width of fighting ways to that extent.
(Hihiro)

The opponent being compatible, it would be disadvantageous to use your only and hardly effective attribute. But as she was holding that many attributes, she was at the advantage as she could choose her attribute in accordance to the opponent's attacks.

That Beanpole Prince seems to be hiding his true strength as well.

He thought what he saw was Regulus starting to use Conversion. By the way, as Regulus appearance was thin and tall in person, he named him Beanpole Prince.

Now that the mutual opening phase ended, this is going to get intense..... No, it's clearly visible that the Maou and her mongrel are going to be at disadvantage if this is prolonged unnecessarily.

Marione had recovered at first glance, but not considering his fatigue would be a mistake. Naturally, they would be at disadvantage when the match was prolonged any more. For this reason, the Maou and her companion had to settle this in a brief but decisive battle.

Who will launch first now.....)(Hihiro)

Hihiro awaited the four people's near future with great interest.

Marione suddenly spread his wings and ascended into the sky. Thereafter, in order to join him, black wings emerged from Eveam's back as she soared into the sky as well.

Wary of the two people, Leowald and Regulus followed them with their eyes, putting themselves on guard.

Eveam suddenly stopped in mid-air, losing her eyes as she clapped her hands.

Mh? I don't know what you're planning, but moving first won't help you! (Leo)

Leowald jumped upwards into Eveam's direction. But in front of him, Marione blocked his way.

Out of my way, Marione! (Leo)

You'll have to pass me if you want to proceed! (Mari)

As Marione waved the mantle he was wearing –

Black Ash! (Mari)

A black mist thing was erupting from Marione's body, dyeing the environment with darkness in the blink of an eye.

That sort of thing! (Leo)

Although he tried to remove it with his hand's momentum –

Whoa!? What's that?! It wraps around my body!? (Leo)

Really, the fog covered around the fist he wielded as if it was alive. Then, suddenly a voice was heard out of nowhere.

I am the very darkness itself. As soon as you enter this world of darkness, your movements are sealed! (Mari)

He didn't feel any pain from the darkness wrapped around his body, but a feeling of gradually becoming heavier run through his body. And as Regulus was worried as Leowald, grasped by the darkness, didn't fall down but remained in the air, he tried to hit it with Water Fang, but it was completely repelled.

Thus in Eveam came into his field of view, releasing terrific amounts of concentrated magical power from her body.

Oh Darkness that dwells in the Abyss of the Beginning..... (Eve)

The red gems fitted into the earrings and bracelets Eveam was wearing were emitting a suspicious light. Apparently they responded to Eveam's aria.

Oh God of Death, Bringer of Chaos in Dark Hours, Destroyer of the All-creation, I summon thy fragment of power upon me..... (Eve)

As she slowly raised her hands towards the skies, as she made a gesture as if to grab something with her hand –

Pierce hiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiim! (Eve)

From within the fog Leowald, pitch-black dyed, assaulted her. As Eveam caught her breath and hastily evaded to the left in order to avoid his attack –

Bushu! (SFX)

Blood spurted from her right wing as Leowald hit it.

Urgh! (Eve)

Eveam's face was distorted in pain as she fell to the ground. Eveam, without doubt going to slam into the ground at this rate, desperately moved her severely hurting wings to prepare her landing.

The black fog that almost stopped Leowald's movements in the sky left his body. And as it formed a shape, it transformed into Marione. Apparently the fog itself was Marione.

Your Majesty! (Mari)

He returned to his original form in order to immediately rush to Eveam. As Leowald also fell from the sky to the earth again, Regulus turned up nearby.

Chapter 190: That Thing She Held In Her Hand

Father, are you safe! (Regulus)

Yeah, fortunately that extreme magic was closely avoided. (Leowald)

Extreme magic..... was it? (Reggy)

Yeah, it is without doubt what is referred to as ancient magic, dark sorcery to be used by nobody but the Maou only. (Leo)

That's what that just now was? (Reggy)

Yeah, that aria you heard gave me the creeps. There's no way that youth has actually mastered it. (Leo)

It is assured that it is that strong? (Reggy)

I once saw the previous Maou using it. (Leo)

What kind of magic was it? (Reggy)

..... a spontaneous discharge. (Leo)

..... wha-? (Reggy)

It ended with a spontaneous discharge as the previous Maou's power was cut off. The result it brought forth..... is this crater. (Leo) ((whoops.))

.....eh? (Reggy)

—

After hearing the unexpected information Regulus was at a loss of words.

—

Nay, rather than saying there was a spontaneous discharge, it's probably no exaggeration to say that fellow allowed it to spontaneously misfire. Although there was originally a town right here, it was annihilated in an instant. (Leo)

A gulping sound was to be heard from Regulus' throat.

Th-that's the first time I hear this kind of story. I only knew about rumors claiming a meteorite had fallen down here..... (Reggy)

Right. That isn't entirely a mistake. A gigantic pitch-black meteorite fell right here. However, it was the deed of previous Maou Avorus. You are my successor, so I would have told you once you replaced me. (Leo)

I-is that so..... S-so the Maou really attempted to use that magic right now? (Reggy)

Hearing the story, fear ran down his spine. Leowald was also wearing a grave expression.

No, her version of the aria differed from his in various parts, so as it wasn't really the same, but something of similar might and strength..... probably. (Leo)

..... so she isn't able to do it. (Reggy)

As Regulus recognized the significance of this, he wept the sweat from his forehead and glared at Eveam.

Yeah, even if the opponent uses the ancient dark magic against me, I honestly tell you to catch victory then. But still, as one would expect from the current Maou. (Leo)

Eh? (Reggy)

When the prior Maou used the aria, his face was distorted by pain, and in contrary, that person was quite peaceful during her recitation. Prodigy is what one would call such a person.

And in accord with his bad habit, a strong joy could be seen on Leowald's face as he noticed his opponent's true strength.

Listen, Regulus, we have to make sure that she is absolutely never allowed to complete that aria, do you understand me? (Leo)

Yes! (Reggy)

Your Majesty, are You safe? (Mari)

Y-yeah, Marione, I'm sorry. Your chance failed because of me..... (Eve)

She gritted her teeth in regret.

Nay, I was unable to completely stop that guy as well. (Mari)

Apparently Marione was accusing himself for his mortifying weakness as well.

I nearly completed it..... but just like in the previous generation's fight it was stopped by the Beast King. (Eve)

Well, I was surprised when they chose this place as the duel's location, but there might be a reason why it is exactly here. (Mari)

Yeah, there is no doubt my predecessor's doings are the Evila 's stain. In order not to forget the tragedy, I thought it was a good idea to choose this place as the location. (Eve)

..... (Mari)

Sin remains sin. Therefore, instead of forgetting the sin, it is absolutely necessary that we put every last effort into building up peace again while carrying that burden on our shoulders. (Eve)

Your Majesty..... (Mari)

We absolutely cannot afford to lose here, Marione! Whether we were burdened with this sin because of ourselves or not, we ought to shoulder it and make our way to the other side! (Eve)

..... As you wish. (Mari)

After Marione politely bowed his head, he once again lifted his face to stare at the enemy.

I will prepare a chance for the magic for sure this time. Your Majesty, please focus on completing the spell. (Mari)

..... I entrust it to you, Marione. (Eve)

Both sides begun clashing into each other again. Leowald used Wildfire Conversion as his full-body conversion, apparently eager to end the duel at once. But Marione as well, now fortunately well-informed about the opponent's scope of power, moved as he saw the disadvantage of Leowald closing the gap between their distant positions.

Dammit! As I thought, you behave just like the first time we fought, Marione! (Leo)

Nevertheless, a delightful smile floated across his face as he shouted.

Now that's what you said! Black Ash! (Mari)

I'll never ever be hit by that again! (Leo)

Although he swiftly evaded on the spot, thick black fog chased after him nevertheless. Thereafter a mass of water aiming at the fog came flying. And then, as the water approached the front of the mist, it suddenly started to change its form.

—

Water Orb ! Container Form! (Reggy)

And really, the water orb emitted by Regulus changed its form, shaping a bag as it proceeded to cover the fog.

Well done, Regulus! I'll handle the Maou now! (Leo)

As he wanted to finish Eveam while Regulus was restraining Marione, he couldn't see her figure no matter where he looked.

Whoa..... where did she go? (Leo)

He couldn't even find her as he checked the skies. If he didn't find her quickly, she surely would be able to finish the aria for her ancient dark magic soon.

As he panicked and looked around hastily, he was able to find her figure behind Regulus.

When did she-!? I-is it that, from the outset she aimed to strike him unnoticed while we were on the lookout for her magic! (Leo)

If he didn't stop her immediately, they probably would be beaten. Regulus was not aware of his back as he concentrated on his Binding Technique .

Regulus! Behind you! (Leo)

Eh?! (Reggy)

After hearing Leowald's cry, he noticed Eveam approaching from behind. She held a sword in her hands. At this rate, he would receive a direct hit.

I-i cannot afford to let you do this! Water-style Conversiioon! (Reggy)

He therefore interrupted his use of Water Orb in order to focus on Conversion.

Don't think this sword is just an ordinary blade! (Eve)

Eveam pulled the sword overhead, directly using it in order to rip the watery blue colored Regulus apart. Being literally split in half, an enormous moan was to be heard from Regulus.

Regulus! (Leo)

As Leowald tried to assault Eveam, she instantly spread her wings and fled into the sky. But as she did, her spoiled wing began to gradually bring her down again.

Seeing her struggle, it was Marione, now freed from the Water Orb, that came to her aid.

Your Majesty! (Mari)

I-I'm fine..... (Eve)

Meanwhile on the ground, Leowald rushed to Regulus' side, confirming his safety. As the ripped body part returned to its original form, Leowald growled as he saw Regulus distorting his face in agony.

That wasn't just an ordinary physical attack. That sword..... (Leo)

Thereupon, as he closely observed the sword carried by Eveam, he noticed a familiarity in the fine blade.

As I thought, it's similar to the sword Marione created that time.

Really, the sword held by Eveam was just like the Earth-governing Épée that Marione drew from the earth. ((épée is supposed to be french for "sword"... meant here is a particularly fine and small blade. And french seems to suit the Mustache Baron ...))

That sword was made of magic itself, being a Spirit Blade it was able to deal damage even to Conversion.

Regulus, show that you're a man. This doesn't end here. (Leo)

Stu.....pid..... I-i know that! (Reggy)

Even though blood was dropping from his forehead, it didn't seem like he was unable to continue fighting yet.

It seems like you're still able to do it. (Mari)

Yeah, but that Conversion brought naught but trouble. Now we have to play for time and use the aria. (Eve)

Yes, and if the Beast King tries to intervene, I will stop him. Even in exchange for my life.

.....no, I won't allow you to lose your life. However, I expect you to give your best until the very end. (Eve)

..... as you wish. I'd guess that youngster won't be able to move. By any means I will lay victory into Your Majesty's hands! (Mari)

Gotcha! (Eve)

As they were flying into high skies once more, she begun clapping her hands in rhythm again.

Not good..... (Leo)

Seeing Eveam's actions, Leowald understood that he had to move as well.

What to do..... use the Phenomenon Ceremony to end it at once? Nay, if it fails she will be able to complete her ancient magic. But still, the only way to stop her would be the Phenomenon Ceremony after all..... now that's really a disadvantageous position.....)(Leo)

Finishing his trouble in deciding the next move, Leowald –

Well! At any rate we'll take down Marione with a swift attack first! And without a moment's delay the Maou is gonna be next! (Leo)

Leowald's body was flaring up with flames.

Regulus, just protect your body! (Leo)

Leaving him with just those words, Leowald jumped up high again. Being in a faint

state, the mouth only a straight line, the teeth clenched, only a faint Yes was to be heard from Regulus as he stared at his father leaving him.

I'll stop you here by all possible means, Beast King! (Mari)

Passing through! (Leo)

Once again Marione's body was covered by thick black fog.

I'll pour all my magical energy into you this time! (Mari)

Uurhg! (Leo)

Experiencing Marione's determination, a smile was floating on Leowald's face even in his tough situation.

As one would expect..... from Marione..... but I'm not called Beast King for nothing as well!

Leowald's body became increasingly seething hot, burning even.

HAaaaaaaaaaaaaah!

UUoooooooooooooooooh!

Both of them mutually put all their effort into breaking the other one's spirit.

Seeing such resolution in Marione, Eveam decided to behave likewise. Thus she was absolutely determined to chant the aria without fail this time.

My Darkness that dwells in the Abyss of the Beginning, God of Death, Bringer of Chaos in Dark Hours, Forebringer of the renewal of the All-creation, I summon thy fragment of power upon me..... (Eve)

Dark clouds were formed out of nothingness in the sky over Eveam as she was accumulating her power. She then directed her hands up into the clouds as she made a gesture as if to grab a sword.

-

Oh power which allows me to overthrow every last One standing in my way.....
(Eve)

—

As she faced her hand in the black cloud, turning her head to the skies as it gradually began to transform, she suddenly opened her eyes widely and —

Fang of the Fist Blade, become! (Eve)

From within the darkness, a large sword was created in her palm.

Damn!? As if it were a crimson Phenomenon Ceremony

Leowald was determined to throw himself at Eveam with all of his remaining strength, but in this very moment he saw a figure appearing behind her. In an instant, his eyes flew open with might and main.

.....Regulus.....? (Leo)

Really, it was Regulus himself. Now, behind Eveam, he approached and restrained the wings on her back.

Ha!? (Eve)

Focused only on her aria up to now, Eveam only became aware of Regulus' existence as he grabbed her. Hearing her scream, Marione raised as well.

Your Majestyyy! The sword has already manifested! Now concentrate, or!?

Taken aback by those words, Eveam looked at the sword in her hands. Thereupon, the sword began to grumble from inside as it began to crumble, and everyone, discovering the possibility of an explosion, grew pale.

Your Majesty! You have to throw that sword away! (Mari)

Just as Marione told her, she threw it into the skies in a hurry with utmost strength. And the tossed sword creaked as it inflated just as a balloon would.

BogooooooooOOOOOOOOON!

A tremendous explosion emitted from the sword.

Kyaaaaa!? (Eve)

Uwaaaaaaaaaa!? (Reggy)

Eveam and Regulus, being quite close to the explosions epicenter, were instantly blown away by its tremendous momentum.

And Even though Marione and Leowald wanted to protect the two of them, they received the blast and were blown off as well.

Those who were watching the duel from the surroundings also felt the explosion's might and were at a loss of words. Even though the sword had been thrown up considerably high, the four contestants had been blown away by it as they were still quite close to the detonation itself, and if someone died that could be considered as unfortunate, but not surprising.

A magical explosion huh. (Lily)

Hihiro nods in agreement with Lilyin's murmured words.

Yeah, and one of significant scale. (Hihiro)

Do you think they're safe? (Lily)

I think you can entrust that to the old man. (Hihiro)

As the referee, Silva was in the crater as well, so supposedly was effected by the explosion as well, but he strangely had the feeling that this guy was unhurt.

Just in case Hihiro checked the surroundings in his view as well. Thereupon he was able to detect Leowald and Marione. Apparently the two of them crashed into the rocks, but they seemed safe from what he saw. Marione was somehow hurt, but there was the damage he received in both his battles to take into consideration, so it was alright for him to walk with a little struggle, and Leowald was walking calmly, even nonchalant, after he got out of his boulder.

But still, that physical durability is just a cheat, isn't it.

In utmost amazement he could do nothing but stare at Leowald's carefully trained body.

—

Apparently the two of them were looking for Eveam and Regulus as well. Accordingly, Silva raised his hand to validate their safety. In a haste they went there, where.....

.....laid the collapsed body of the unconscious Eveam.

Thus, as he saw her figure, Marione involuntarily broke to his knees. As it was only to expect. With this, as Eveam, burdened with the 'King' role in this fight, laid down, unable to carry on, they were defeated in this duel.

As Marione went to her side –

I am so terribly sorry your Majesty (Mari)

Much sound was to be heard as he grinded his teeth and snorted for at least a whole minute. But there –

I see, so the Maou as well lost consciousness. (Leo)

He heard Leowald's voice from behind.

Argh..... spare me the sarcasm, Beast King! Now that her majesty is in this state what did you just say? (Mari)

Marione slowly turned around, finding Leowald with a solemn but dark expression. Accordingly he was taken aback, his breath taken away. Leowald was carrying Regulus in his arms, who fainted just like Eveam did.

So that's why Leowald said the Maou as well a while ago. Because Regulus had lost his consciousness in the explosion as well.

Good grief..... I even told him to just protect his own body and observe.

So said Leowald as he looked at Regulus in his arms, but expression of his son was somewhat calm. Before his face was dominated with pain when he even tried to move his body, but he acted to stop Eveam nevertheless, an action normally judged to be absurd by Leowald's standards, but at that time, with a face of inevitable death, Regulus stopped Eveam –

It became a man's face before I even became a ware of it. (Leo)

He was glad that he could observe his son's growth into adulthood in person, but as his previous actions also put him to the edge of death, Leowald also thought about lecturing him later.

Marione, apparently the fifth round is going to be a draw his time. (Leo)

..... so it seems. (Mari)

Marione somehow showed an expression of relief as he stood up, likewise carrying Eveam. Thus, as the two of them faced Silva, he also shortly nodded and –

The fifth round ends in a draw! (Silva)

Chapter 191: Finale

The fifth match resulted in draw; however no one in their minds thought that it would end like this leaving them dumbstruck. Especially on the [Gabaranth] side since King Leowald himself participated, everyone was sure of their victory, but due to the result being draw they were unable to believe it. But only Rarashiku approached towards the arena grinning while Leowald was carrying Regulus under his arms.

“This results is due to that bad habit of Leowald isn’t it?. As for this.. “

“Rarashiku sama!?”

Unintentionally Barid raises his voice so that Rarashiku word’s couldn’t be heard by many people, but, “Sorry.” “Suman ai..”

Surprisingly, it was Leowald who spoke the words of apology.

“Leowald sama.....”

Not only Barid but everyone present directed their attention towards him.

“We might have kept it under the fifth game if we had gone all out from the beginnings”

“So. Leo sama became so engrossed in trying to measure the unexpected ability of the other party that you lost the game. Are you saying this is the reason of your loss?”

“.....fuuu, Even though everyone in the [Gabaranth] fought with their everything I the king was unable to give you the victory”

Leowald remained silent without knowing what everyone might say.

“Leo sama, but it hasn’t finished yet right?”

“.....huh”

“Rule of <<AGASSHI>>. even if the five games have finished without a conclusion, we can still take a representative from each camp and a final game can be performed. That is the rule”

Leowald slowly lowers Regulus to the ground.

“Please heal him.”

Seeing that Kukuria and Mimiru came to his side and nodded slowly. Leowald also reacted after seeing everyone in front of him by slightly rubbing his chin with his hands.

“This time it was my mistake that it resulted in a draw. But since we can still recover victory can I have the final chance in order to assure our victory?”

After hearing the word, silence was overflowing until someone shouted “The Beast King” after that everyone shouted out there support for him.

“We believe in you Leowald sama!”

“Right! our king is the strongest!”

“The destiny of [Gabaranth] is in the hands of our king!”

Voices of praise were heard by Leowald unanimously. Hearing this he couldn't control his emotion. Seeing this much confidence and trust towards him by his people he felt really grateful towards them “But is it really okay? for Leowald sama who was already participated in two games, you should have exhausted a considerable amount of strength and magic?”

“I have some time until the representative game begins in the mean time I'll recover as much as possible please call the healing group”

“.....I shall look after you Leo sama”

“Sorry” “Suman na”

And Leowald pumped his fist high when he did cheering erupted and roars shaking the area were heard.

“By all means victory shall be in our hands!”

““““ooooooo tsu!”““““

Everyone's feelings were unified. Leowald steeled himself in order to assure victory in the next game.

“It’s bad Rara, to pull me away when everyone’s morale is finally so high “nahaha! No I have already seen enough”

While saying so she caught Muir and Arnold who were staring at them. She was able to confirm the growth in her disciple.

“But do you get it? the opponent in the final game might be.....”

“aa.....yes.....it’ll probably be that guy.....”

“.....Leo sama you’re grinning too much..”

“Oh!! is it so visible?”

Unintentionally he tries touching his face. However looking at Leowald Rarashiku couldn’t help but smile.

“Your feelings are clearly visible on your face ne. but he’s strong you know..... Hihiro that is”

“..... I know that”

Both of them turn their gaze towards that [Evila] which is on the other side. People from the [Evila] had already rushed towards where Eveam had fainted. As for Marione he lowered her quietly “.....uu.....”

It seemed that Eveam had somehow recovered her consciousness “.....here....is....?”
“.....koko...wa.....?”

Her consciousness still wandering and then marione and the rest of the [Evila] appeared in front of her eyes.

There expressions gradually changed from being worried to that of cheerfulness. After grasping the circumstances she looks around to find herself out of the crater, lifting herself.

“So...!?”

However she felt tremendous pain throughout her body due to which she was unable to take another breath.

“Your majesty please don’t push yourself”

“ku.....a.as..for...a..as...for..a..a....Marione.....i.....we.....”

Marione after hearing her words which included grievousness shakes his head in disapproval. Looking at the circumstances her face is warped to that of despair. Gripping her fist tightly her whole body was shaken with regret and rage.

“What is it.....I.....after all this.....defeated....”

“No, your majesty”

“.....Huh?”

She was staring at marione with a blank look on her face.

“It is true that we were not victorious, but there is no defeat either.”

“...Huh! what do you mean?”

Changing her tone instantly Eveam was so shocked that she forgot to blink her eyes while waiting patiently for the reply.

“It was a draw”

“Draw is it.....?”

“Yes, your majesty”

During the game Eveam who was about to unleash the demon king magic was interrupted by Regulus which ended in failure and exploded as a result. All four participant of the game were involved in the explosion which happened at that time. Eveam and Regulus who were nearby were blown away instantly while Marione and Leowald fainted simultaneously resulting the game being a draw.

“.....so.....we still have some hope..ne”

Many of them had a relieved face, but even though it's still a fact that she was unable to gain victory with her own hands.

“Gu...”

Enduring the pain she once more lifted her body. Although still being told to have some rest by Marione she shook her head in refusal and tried to stand by clinging on Marione's support “...I...I'm..Sorry..” “....go,gomen'nasai...”

She apologized to everyone by lowering her head. Silence dominated the surroundings.

"If possiblei wanted to attain victory for everyone.....however that doesn't seem possible anymore."

Her tone had already changed to that of a normal girl but everyone was fascinated by her sincere attitude.

"I'm sorry" "gomean' nasai...."

Shublarz hugged her gently.

"Your majesty it's okay."

"Shublarz..."

"ufufu, even though i was also defeated in the game buuu..t... you majesty you did say to me to do your best."

"....."

"And also, the game hasn't finished yet entirely. the last game for representative is still remaining"

Everyone's face harden's at that word. So that the duel hasn't concluded, with this the final game is yet to start.

"That is why please don't cry anymore"

Shublarz persuades Eveam while seeing her face.

"Let's cry after winning with everyone okay? right?"

After seeing the warm smile on Shublarz face that looked like that of a mother, Eveam's mind settles down.

".....i get it. As you say Shublarz"

After settling down Eveam directs her gaze towards a certain person.

There was Okamura with his arm in arm and eyes closed.

"Hihiro....can i also depend on you?"

“What’s with that tone of yours?”

“Ea? huh.....”

She finally noticed, that her tone had changed and blushed slightly, “Now is, now is not the time to call each other like that!”

Somehow it seems that she was able to change her tone back somehow. And took a large breath, “However Hihiro it seems that I’ll have to depend on you for the [Humas] as well.....”

“.....duration of the time.”

“Ei?”

Her jaw dropped after hearing the response from Hihiro which she was unable to understand immediately.

“During the duration of my stay i desire the cooking of that woman chef.”

“.....well.....do you only desire that much?”

“Just that? it is an important thing to me”

As Eveam glared at him he involuntary opened his eyes. He was unable to ignore the dishes with rice that the cook made.

“So? how about it? I’ll stay at [Haouse] can you promise me to provide me with a satisfactory meal?” {#i don’t know what it means#}

“.....it’s a promise”

“aa, after this duel is over please see to it that i can also visit and use the library soon. Those are the condition”

“....i also promise to do that.”

“yosh, then I’ll be back in a bit.”

As if he was going for a walk in the garden he left for the ring.

“Wait Hihiro”

Lily there stops him.

“What is it, Aka loli?”

“.....don't be careless”

“aa, I'll be sure to win”

Then Nikki, Mikazuchi and even Shamoe too approached Hiiro.

“Shisho! if its shisho then its easy victory right!”

“Mikazuchi will also cheer for master!”

“ga, ga ga ga ga ganbattekudasai..!” [be, be be be best of luck..!]

Furthermore even Marione came.

“Originally i should have asked her majesty to go there but the present me..... it is vexing but asking the present her to defeat that person is unreasonable”

“.....”

“But since her majesty has enough faith in you to believe that you can win then i want you to respond to her expectation”

“.....I'll definitely win”

Shublarz seems to also say a word with Ornorth.

“Hiiro Kun it might be a bit heavy but we entrust you our destiny with all our good will. gomen ne”

“If our majesty and Aquinas believes you and have recognized you then we also will believe in you. I'll ask that of you boya.”

After giving her an understanding look I begin to walk towards the ring. The shout of the soldiers is also audible from the back. At that time i felt that someone was pulling the hem of my clothes. When I looked back.

“.....ganbatte na no..”

Ionisu said. And next to him was Haburido his eyes shining wildly.

“Hiiro dono!! i beg of you please!” “hiiro dono! onegaishimasu!”

After seeing everyone and thinking about my contract with Eveam and the request from Aquinas. I can't possibly expect to give them any half assed result. There is also the compensation in that case. There was no intention of losing from the beginning but after this losing is not an option.

And i point my fingers towards Eveam. {sfx bishi}

"When this ends. do good to give me rice!"

"a,aa, i understand.!"

And with this Hihiro began to move forwards with everyone's cheering in the back.

"Fofofofof! well this is as if Hihiro sama is the hero of the [Evila] right?"

The hentai butler was grinning at the crater.

"It's just a joke. don't compare me with such a hypocrite. To the last this is just a request."

"nofofofofof! so it is like that! then let's do it like that from now onwards!"

Since there was still time before the final game began. Hihiro and the hentai butler were chatting when they moved to glance at the absurd spirit that they felt, as if glancing towards the source of the spirit a ferocious beast was seen walking towards them.

" hoho, kore wa kore wa this is the perfect place for someone like you isn't it?"

"If it's just someone else's problem it's easy jii san."

"fofofofof! hora I've come brat"

There was an overwhelming difference in their physique. The one in front of him had a body just like that of a monster. The body of the beast king that had been polished to that of the ultimate, and it was incomparable to that of Hihiro's . #some joke here where the ultimate body is that of the outer shell of tortoise and hihiro's is the inner one.#

"I kept you waiting." "mata seta ta na."

"Huh, so? are you in perfect physical condition?"

“gahaha! I’ll show you that in the game”

Both of them glared at each other while waiting for the game to start.

“I can finally fight you Hiiro”

A deep voice with a dignified presence resonated in the area. It was as if Leowald was the child and Hiiro was the adult if one looked at them, however as the conversation between them continued the smile on Leowald’s face grew larger.

“I’ll fight you with my all. and will win this”

“No, I’ll be the one to win”

Both of them were glaring at each other not backing down in the slightest. Even Silva was overwhelmed by them.

“Oye Hiiro why don’t we make a bet?”

“Bet?”

“aa. of course there is benefit for you.”

“...can i hear it just in case?”

“If i win then you’ll belong to me.”

“I refuse with all power”

The atmosphere between them hardens instantly. Leowald also didn’t thought that he will refuse so blatantly.

“wh. why?”

“I’m straight. but if you are so keen about it then i can introduce you to someone i know.”

When [valentine] heard Hiiro a chill ran through his back and he shivered instantly. Both hentai butler and lolicon “arnold” where being looked at by Hiiro. The hentai butler was twitching but the lolicon had no idea what was happening.

“I.. idiot! who’s a gay! i didn’t meant to say that way!”

Even for Leowald, such a misunderstanding was disgusting and he desperately

denied it.

“If that is the case then don’t talk in a way that one might misunderstand”

“Then.... if i win i want you to come to [Passion]”

It seemed like an invitation somehow or the other. Looking at Leowald it looked as if he wanted this but since I have not decided to settle down permanently.

“And if i win?”

“Then I’ll give you Mimiru.”

“I don’t need that fool”

It seemed that his words fell on deaf ears as Leowald decided to ignore his words.

“Then tell me what you desire”

So being said i pondered on it, but.....

“...nothing at the moment” “.....nai na”

In particular i was unable to think of anything.

“....Is our country so unattractive to you?”

Leowald slightly dropped his shoulder

“Hmmm..... how about you owe me a favor? if i win”

“Favor?”

“aa, yes I’ll come back to the city sometime in the near future to take back the favor that you owe me, so how about it?”

“...you really are a strange man”

“What?”

“This is the first time that someone asked me to owe them a favor. Until now everyone came back with me to the country and demanded wealth and lived there life leisurely.”

“nofofofofo ! its because Hihiro san can't be measured by ordinary means!”

“Shut up hentai butler” “damare! kono ero jiji”

“These hash words! nofofofofo!”

After looking at them talking Leowald loosens up.

“gahaha if that's the case then the bet's on. I'll definitely win this game and make you come with us to [Passion]”

“Try it if you can do it”

The verbal warfare seemed to have ended somehow. Silva too could feel that the air between them had tensed up.

“Then.....are the preparations complete?”

Both of them nodded at the same time.

“Then....”

Both of them jumped back in order to get some distance between them.

“Then let the final game begin!”

The Gong for the last battle between [Evila] and [Gabaranth] which would decide their faith had started.

Chapter 192: Hihiro vs. Leowald

The final game began with both of them glaring each other without moving. As if both of them giving each other the chance to attack first they weren't moving.

Before a battle I shouldn't think about the difference in our levels, this jiisan has too much of an advantage in physical combat. When taking a blow from him there'll be considerable damage.

I can't be careless certainly. Healing is of course possible with <<Word magic>> but in case there is large damage the recovery time will be longer. I can't consider that he won't do anything while I recover.

So in conclusion it should be good to keep him at bay using long-range attacks, so i won't give him chance to come near me.

I'll have to keep my installed characters in reserve for the time being. just in case...

Hihiro moved the finger on his right hand at high-speed. Leowald who also perceived that charged in.

To charge in with <<conversion>>! just what is that jiisan thinking.

Hihiro who was writing the character stopped and lunged sideways drawing Leowald in the center.

Leowald too responded, shifting his body towards him while keeping an eye on him.

If one were to be hit by that directly... if it would had been someone else he would had been dead.

While moving he directs his finger towards his opponent and shoots the character. Jumping instantaneously to the right Leowald tries to dodge it, but

Gui.....

With the help of his finger Hihiro was able to change the direction of the character and kept chasing Leowald.

“mu tsu!?”

Leowald groans as he didn't anticipated that the trajectory could be changed by

Hihiro, he thought that it could only fly in a straight line. He pushes his hands on ground and twists his body in order to avoid it.

While moving he flings something towards the character and it hits it directly, since the character was hit directly it stopped in that moment.

I see so it's like that

In order for the character to activate it needed to hit its target. Something had suddenly stopped his character which shone deep scarlet; when he looked at it carefully it looked like a pebble. The character that was shining on it was <Stop>. If the character would had been able to hit on Leowald then it would had been possible to stop his movement.

But Leowald, while in an attempt to dodge the character that was fired towards him was able to fend it off using the pebble on the ground.

I can surely remove the character from the stone and have it chase him again...

Even if i could just peel of the character and make it head towards Leowald once more the problem would be that once it touches something again it would start its effect on it.

"Hoo...! i doubted whether it would have worked but looks it worked well. Although by the looks your magic can transfer its strange effect when it touches the target, but if it's hit by an obstacle than its effect is transferred to the obstacle and its effect can be found out. Furthermore, it's not likely to stop the movement of itself even after its hit. It's because the speed of the pebble did not change therefore since it has stopped it should be because of you strange character....right Hihiro?"

To think that this Muscle Brain of all people I have met would have gained such a deep insight on my <<Word Magic>> since he last met me.

"Then..."

Leowald's left hand suddenly turned into that of a flame and the fire started to affect his surroundings.

"In this way my body can be protected from your magic <characters>.

Leowald stood there as if satisfied after explaining about Hihiro's magic. Leowald started his <> and a wall of fireballs appeared surrounding him.

Certainly if <<word magic>> is used in this state then there is a chance that the characters might hit the fireball surrounding him.

“You thought well, beast king”

“gahaha! It’s because i was looking forward to the duel with you! Since you refused the prize that i thought of, but as far as it is concerned I’m happy to chat with you in the final game.”

“This battle freak”

Well i think, that disturbing group of fireball is actually his left arm, it will be a bit difficult to hit his main body. It’s a pain to attack him in that mess of a fireball field, but in the first place will characters like <Sleep> work in that array?

Even if it’s his left arm it has been separated from his main body, so the effect might not work. In the first place in <<word magic>> there is only target and effect, it has nothing to do with combination and separation.

In simple words one can say that it is the same as the landing of an attack on a shield, even if shield is not part of one’s body it still affect its wielder. It is also a characteristic of << word magic>>.

But what the heck’s with this case? It may be disconnected but that wall of fireball is definitely Leowald’s left arm. What effect will flow if you are sharing your sense?

“...let’s try it.”

Hihiro once again shoots the character for . And it hits the fireball surrounding Leowald. Activate.

“..... So it didn’t go well.”

As it has been his concern only the fireball that it hit was stopped while Leowald was lively as always.

“How is it? It seems that i took quite the measure for you right?”

“Precisely. It’s slightly troublesome to hit you.”

“gahaha! But it’s my turn next!”

Saying so he jumped high, and rushed his way. Hihiro clicks his tongue and avoids the

attack by jumping back.

But at that time the fireball surrounding Leowald started to move towards him.

“Huh!?”

He quickly activated the <safeguard> character that was previously installed; a wall made of pale magic covers his front instantly.

dododododododo!

The attack hits the wall as if it was an attack launched from a shotgun. Then as if suddenly feeling the bloodlust from the direction, he could clearly see Leowald charging in with tremendous momentum.

His right hand which he converted into magma became like a tentacle. It was wriggling and bubbling as if waiting to devour its prey. One could understand just by looking, that a tremendous amount of power was being wielded in that right hand.

“So this is the true Maximum blazing fang attack!”

Hihiro packed the wall with more magic, at the point where his fist was about to strike. The point where his fist strikes at the defense wall, it starts to bulge in, as if extending in the direction towards his fist.

In the first place this defense wall is made by two character word magic that i use while battling SS rank monsters.

But soon Hihiro remembered that day. When he first met Leowald, he used a similar skill and he was able to guard against it using the same character .

But soon he also remembered that rare time when his defense wall deteriorated a little. Moreover unlike that time he was also using <<Conversion>>.

However as if breaking his train of thought the figure of Leowald which was quickly drawing near was suddenly visible to him. And his right arm as if a volcano suddenly erupted, and bursts out quickly improving his dash speed.

Suddenly he felt a chill in his spine, as he watched Leowald quickly closing the distance between them and,

bachiiiiiiiiitsu!

The defense wall of <safeguard> and his fist collided and in the next instant,

Bachin!

Surprisingly, the dense wall was shattered. Hihiro closed his eyes as if acknowledging the fact that the huge fist nearing the wall will shatter it.

dogooooooooooooon!

The severe impact sound shook the surrounding.

The scene was as if a tremendous explosion had happened at that place. Holding their breath both camp were watching the place of the impact.

A lot of people were worrying about the safety of Hihiro, who was inside the defense wall.

The smoke cleared up and at the place where Leowald was a crater appeared. It was quite the difference in the attack power of Leowald; also a part of the land near Leowald was also melted.

This would likely be the right arm of Leowald.

Leowald after resetting both of his arms stood at that place gently gazing at the sky.

“Uoooooooooooo!”

At that place was Hihiro who had unsheathed his katana. Pulling the body instantly with reflection, he lands a blow on his body but,

Bushu!

The right arm which was lobbed off fell to the ground.

“nuuu!”

His face was twisted due to the pain. Hihiro came once again to thrust at his body.

“Just like that!”

“I won’t let you!” directing his left arm towards Hihiro like some time ago it burst out like a volcano. Hihiro clicked his tongue and suddenly sidestepped to dodge it.

Both of them glared at each other.

“phew, if even though my right arm was in the state of <<conversion>> to feel pain in that state...”

The right hand which was lobbed off suddenly turns into flame and returns back to its place.

“But that sword....no, by the shape of the sword, it’s not just an ordinary sword.”

The sword was able to deliver a blow on him even though he was in a state of partial <conversion>, the pain that he felt. There was no way that it’s ordinary. But Hiiro instead of answering him simply takes a stance.

“I will explain if you manage to land a blow that is, but it’s not that easy.”

Leowald grins after he hears those words from Hiiro.

He strikes the ground with his fist.

In such a short time there was no way that Hiiro could have used the two character magic he was really shocked when [Safeguard] was destroyed. Therefore he evaded using the single character of [transfer] instantly into the sky.

By using the momentum of falling from the sky he used his katana to unleash <<absolute sword-Zetto zangeki>> in an attempt to land a blow on Leowald but since he was able to sense Hiiro, once again only a small cut was made on his arms.

From there Hiiro once again tried to rush in using the momentum of his sword but only was forced to leave from there due to the heat of the magma.

Well could it be that the two-word magic was destroyed because he is a SSS rank?

It’s surprising how Leowald’s attack power can rise so suddenly. In addition to his overwhelming body ability, he can also use his <<Conversion>> with a decent amount of power. His strength is surely admirable but he still has ways to improve it.

Even if Leowald inquires about the <Zetto zangeki>, there is no obligation to answer it.

Due to the enchants placed on the sword it certainly is not an ordinary sword. It was good to install the character of <Bewitchment> on the sword before the game began. The magic flow on his body should have started to flow rampant, he should lose his consciousness in any moment.

But as expected of the Beast king something trivial like the enchant on my sword isn't working on him. Should i have used another word that would have given damage to him?

And in the next moment Leowald suddenly ducked down, and cracks appeared on that spot and soon began to expand.

In order to stabilize himself from the sudden movement of the ground beneath his body Hiiro for an instant averted his eyes from him, but in the next moment Leowald who should have been in front of him was nowhere to be found.

But due to the sudden increase in the heat that could be felt he knew that he had leapt up, and there was only the big ball of magic when he looked up.

And he frowns due to the enormous heat that it gave off.

If I'm not mistaken... i saw that in the first round

So, it's the same <Binding> technique he had used on marione, surely it was <<Awakened Fireball Of Truth>>, but this one was way bigger than the one used in the first game.

That jiisan.... storing so much power it's unreasonable.

As if not wanting to say much he sheathed his katana, and looked up in the sky at Leowald.

My two words magic won't be able to put up much to it...but if

He raised his right hand and pointed it towards Leowald, soon a pale light started to converge on his index finger. The pale light was sparkling and he wrote a character in the sky.

(This time it's my turn to surprise him.)

Chapter 193: Getting Fired Up

(Leowald POV)

Leowald put more power into the spell than when he used it against Marione. A small sun-like orb with him at the center dropped from the sky toward his target.

“Here I come! Eat this! [[Awakened Fireball of Truth]] !” (Leowald)

Then it dropped downward; it dropped toward a single boy on the ground.

“Now, what are you going to do Hiiiirooo!” (Leowald)

Hihiro looked up at the fireball and concentrated magic power into his index finger.

Magic again, huh! if it is anything like last time I can sweep it away! (Leowald)

With a loud rumbling sound a mass of pure fire crashed down, like a giant meteor.

Hihiro drew a word and then pointed at Leowald, who just grinned.

Leowald then created a wall of fireballs in front of the Flaming Meteor using the same technique as before. He knew that if the word was to hit the fire orbs, it would dissipate harmlessly.

There could be a good chance that his opponent is trying penetrate the wall. But it seemed like his opponent put on the expression that it was no good.

Then Hihiro started writing another word. Unlike the magic power he felt from the barrier before, it contained a lot more.

“Interesting! I don’t know what you are doing, but if you can stop this than do it!” (Leowald)

As the orb of fire approached Hihiro, Leowald was surprised by the outcome. For some reason, as the ball approached, it grew smaller and smaller until it disappeared.

“W-What!?” (Leowald)

Before he can recover, even the fire covering his body started to disappear.

“W-what. What was that!?” (Leowald)

It looked as if a balloon was slowly deflating. In order to prevent that he tried to increase the fire's output but it was shrinking faster than he could recover. Then...

Sizzle...

As he stood speechless and watched his revered flames vanish into thin air, Hiiro appeared in front of him and swung his gleaming sword in a beheading motion.

Bushuwu'!

Unaware that his [[Conversion]] was dispelled a large gash appeared from his left shoulder down to his right abdomen.

"Guu!?" (Leowald)

The pain and chaos sent his consciousness into discord

But at that moment his head heated up (in anger) and grabbed Hiiro's arm.

"Oops...!?" (Hiiro)

Hiiro put on a surprised expression

Bachin!

Forming a hammer with his fist he struck Hiiro's back which caused Hiiro to drop to the ground.

However, the body of Leowald sustained a some heavy damage; intense pain clearly showed on his face.

He isn't sure what happened but if he took an attack right now it won't be good.

"Ku...Hiiro..." (Leowald)

A lot of blood was flowing out of his body. It would be grave if he remained in this state too long, so he used [[Conversion]] right away.

In this state the pain will ease, and he'll no longer bleed. However, he is unable to recover the damage taken. While using [[Conversion]], HP and MP will continue to decrease.

He knew that he wouldn't be able to fight much longer in this state. He looked for the body of Hiiro which dropped to the ground, and when he couldn't find it, a

furious expression appeared on his face.

(Hihiro's POV)

Hihiro was scowling at his last action. No matter how happy he was that the move succeeded, he shouldn't of let his guard down.

Ouch..dammit (Hihiro)

Leowald's attack hit him with surprising force. He thought he landed a fatal attack on him, but didn't expect him to fight back right away. He certainly let his guard down.

No...if I observe the action carefully, it feels like it was was performed instinctively.
(Hihiro)

It would be difficult for someone one to counter attack when they witnessed their ultimate attack dissipate, followed by their opponent landing a fatal attack on their body right after.

At that time, because his eyes were blank, he didn't think he would be able to counterattack.

However, at that moment life appeared in those blank eyes and Leowald grabbed his arm. He tried to cast a spell, but before he could, his body was sent crashing into the ground.

At that time, when Leowald used [[Awakened Fireball of Truth]]. Hihiro used extinguish () and fireball ()

With these two words, he extinguished everything related to the Fireball; the small fire orbs that Leowald used to form a wall, the sun like meteor, even Leowald's power; all of them were identified as "Fireball" from Hihiro's point of view.

In other words, Hihiro made everything disappear and then he used the [[Conversion]] word on his sword before slashing at his target.

Soon after, he made a miscalculation. First it was Leowald's abnormal body; it was as if he was trying to cut iron. Even then, he managed to inflict a large wound.

The next miscalculation was the counterattack. The speed was beyond comprehension. Even though he reacted with all his might with his arm being caught, the blow landed on him at about the same time.

Damage wise, even though it was only one attack, it's force felt like all his opponent's weight was put into it.

If he fell toward the ground with that much force, his face would be turned into a smashed tomato. Thus, he had no choice but to use the preset [[Protect]] word to nullify the impact damage.

...It can't be helped (Hiiro)

He active the preset word [[Cure]] to remove the pain. The pain would be troublesome later on in battle. Even if his opponent is in a grievous state, he couldn't let anything hinder him.

White light spread over his body, and the intense pain from before vanished.

Ha, really, this [[Word Magic - Magic]] has a lot of application (Hiiro)

If he didn't have magic, he wouldn't know what to do. He felt that it was good fortune to have an all-purpose unique magic.

At that moment, he felt a strong chill and waves of heat started radiating from behind him

He felt an abnormal wave of bloodlust slowing moving toward him. The closer it got the drier his mouth felt.

Even though, the white light of healing hasn't disappeared yet, Hiiro turned around and looked at the mass of bloodlust.

Leowald was there. But it was in a completely different state than before; it didn't even have a facial expression. It looked as if all that it wanted to do was to kill its opponent; it was manifestation of its instinct. Actually, it was like a wild mass of wrath and hatred.

There is... no end to this huh (Hiiro)

It felt like he was trapped by a SSS Rank monster, without anywhere to run.

"Oh man, it looks just like a human magma" (Hiiro)

Some time ago only Leowald's right arm changed into magma, now his whole body was covered in magma. Even his legs which touched the magma also started to melt. Furthermore, it didn't react at all to Hiiro's sarcasm

It is definitely different than before ... if I were to be hit by that body, I would be melted right away (Hiiro)

Hiiro judged that it isn't a good idea to go too close to it. He used most of the words he set beforehand. Thus, he felt that he should strike at this moment; however there doesn't seem to be a reasonable way to do so.

If he retreated, and then came back, he would be able to finish it right away. However, the current situation won't allow it. Even then, he felt hesitant to do something like that.

As expected, I'm also a man ... (Hiiro)

Furthermore, the challenge of defeating someone with a cheat body like this piqued his interest. After he thought for a bit, to be able to completely control the opponent in this situation would be the best way to proceed. Being forced to do something like that really brought back the joy of fighting a worthy opponent

Whether it was in games or novels, fighting a strong opponent is thrilling. Also, running away in fear isn't something a man does.

If there was major difference in strength, and the body was in an unreasonable condition then it would be smart to give up. At this moment though, as long as there is a way to win against the opponent, then by doing so ...

If I don't get fired up then I am not a man (Hiiro)

Although, he isn't sure if his opponent was enjoying it or not, right now Hiiro had a smile on his face.

"...fu, lets proceed" (Hiiro)

With renewed resolution, he focused magic in front of his finger

"Hiirooooooooooooooooooooo!" (Leowald)

The magma like monster rushed at Hiiro.

Chapter 194: The Beast King's True Strength

The Gabranth's were the one who was most surprised about Leowald's transformation.

"B-brother Len."

"....What is it?"

Lenon responded to Kukulia's call. However, they were simply conversing with their mouth as their eyes were completely focused on Leowald.

"W-was Papa always like that?"

"....not sure."

"Now that you mention it, the image of Father losing his temper like that, I suppose this is Lenon's first time witnessing it."

It was Leglos who callously entered the conversation of the two. Nevertheless, since he's still in a critical condition, Leglos was sitting in restraint. He seemed to have awoken a little while ago.

"Has Elder Brother seen Pops like that?"

"Yes. Just once. It was way back when the Humas entered our territory, and trampled one of our villages. When Father heard about it that time, he changed just like right now."

"What happened back then?"

"....Father massacred all those Humas. What's worse, all the traces of them disappeared as if they have melted."

The moment Leglos revealed such a past, both Lenon and Kukulia could only helplessly gulp in fear of it.

"That said, it would seem that boy haven't ignited Father's wrath, although he was able to corner Father like this again.....and he's obviously younger than us."

Lenon clenched his teeth as he heard Leglos words.

“When Pops became serious back then, we were barely able to wound him just once...damn it!”

However, the fact is, that boy named Hiiro was quickly able to damage Leowald with numerous injuries to the point that Pops became serious. Who wouldn't get mortified by it? Especially for someone who is younger than Lenon.

“This is really unexpected. For someone to be able to push Father to this point, this is a first.”

“....that bastard...”

Leglos smiled wryly as he saw his brother trembling in frustration.

“Hiiro-sama.... he's really amazing....”

On the contrary, while the brother's were frustrated about Hiiro's strength, their youngest sister Mimiru, was captivated to the said person.

“He's so cool.... don't you agree Kukulia-neesama?”

“Eh? Ah, y-yeah....”

Mimiru asked her sister with an expression of pure admiration, making Kukulia nod in assent as well. Mimiru's expression, however, soon darkened as she clasped her hands together.

“Please...”

“Mimiru?”

“I hope the two of them would return back safely.”

“Mimiru..... yes, you're right, I hope they come back safely.”

Similarly, another person also carried the same hope as the four siblings.

“Oji-san, Hiiro is really strong.”

“Yeah, but Leowald isn't still at his full strength yet. It will likely become more intense after this.”

“I hope Hihiro-san is alright.”

“Not sure ‘bout that, but the fact about him losing is also hard to imagine. He is after all (outside of the norm) non-standard.”

Arnold sighed when he saw Muir’s anxious expression.

“Although we need to cheer for Leowald as Gabranth’s, that guy also, despite his overwhelming strength, needs our support too.”

“.....You’re right.”

“So with that, let’s both cheer for them.”

“.....right!”

Meanwhile, on Evila’s side, every one of them were amazed by Leowald’s transformation, as well as Hihiro’s incredible strength.

“As expected of Hihiro.... to damage the Beast King to such degree...”

Demon Queen Eveam was quite impressed by Hihiro’s commendable feat of damaging Leowald to such an extent. Even Marione who was not able to do such a thing, for a Humas who hasn’t been alive for 20 years of their lives, it was quite impressive.

“Why are you doubting? Hihiro can do even these kind of things.”

Eveam glanced at Liliyn with an expression as if Hihiro was her proudest possession,

“Oh~! As expected of my Mentor! He’s parrying most of the blows of the Beast King~!”

“No! You’re wrong! That’s not your Mentor but Mikazuki’s Master!”

“What are you trying to blabber? Mentor is my Mentor alone!”

“No, it’s Mikazuki’s!”

“Ey! Will you two just shut up!”

Irritated by their dispute, Liliyn snapped at Mikazuki and Nikki. Making the two of them cower in fear.

“Who owns who you say? That’s easy. I own Hihiro from head to toe. He’s mine alone! You two are just his accessories. Bear in mind your current standings!”

“Boo~! Boo~!”

“Lies! Lies!”

“Hou, you dare try to rival with me, huh?”

The next instant, Liliyn’s eyes glowed bright red, instilling fear to those who witnessed it especially Mikazuki who cried “Kui~!” as she escaped towards Shamoe for refuge. Nikki, however, didn’t run away, but instead stood still while she got drenched in cold sweat.

“... you want to join them, don’t you?”

“Ma-marione!? W-w-w-w-what are you talking about!”

While Eveam was quietly watching Liliyn’s dispute unfolding, Marione, who was besides her, couldn’t help but tease Eveam.

“But those people are apparently struggling for that boy? You even competed with the Beast King back then...”

“Wawawawawawa! W-what are you saying!?”

Before the start of the fifth round, as Leowald wished for Hihiro to be his, Marione remembered Eveam answered him with the words “Hihiro is mine alone.” .

Based from the appearance of her behavior that time, it was, without a doubt, clear that Eveam harbors considerable good will for Hihiro. That’s why even if Eveam doesn’t admit with this amount of words. It was as clear as day about her feelings for Hihiro as her flustered face turned bright red.

“Ah mou! Let’s stop with this topic! Besides look! The Beast King made move!”

“....As you wish.”

“Ouch! It’s hot! Darn this magma bastard!”

Even if Hihiro was dodging Leowald’s numerous high-speed rushes, it’s still necessary for him to keep a distance due to the scattering magma released from Leowald’s attacks.

Not only that, the hot pressure received from their confrontation was rapidly draining his stamina. He could manage to avoid the attacks by reading ahead, but it was pushing too far if he had to keep dodging all the time.

Also, due to Leowald's transformation, the temperature around them was gradually rising bit by bit, making Hihiro sweat from their confrontation.

"Don't get carried away!"

After he avoided the attack, Hihiro shot the preinstalled character Freeze, confident that it'll hit due to Leowald being in the offensive side. The magic hit the target without even moving.

Instantly, the magic took effect making Leowald into an ice sculpture. However, Hihiro was not that confident that it'll knock him down with this.

In just few seconds, the ice turned from blue to red, melting the residue completely. As he had expected based from the opponent taking on his magic, he judged that this kind of strategy wouldn't be effective anymore

Leowald smiled haughtily, conveying that such attacks was useless against him.

Then, Leowald rushed towards him once again. His average speed seemed to have increased this time.

Hihiro deemed that he would be in disadvantage if this continues on, so he decided to use one of his preinstalled characters Acceleration. Simultaneously, he unsheathed Extreme Slasher from his scabbard.

Bushun!

In that split second, he dodged incoming fist, and slashed the blade towards his opponent. However, the trace of his slash disappeared instantly, and returned to its former state due to the effects of Transformation.

Leowald then rotated his body and launched a kick to Hihiro.

"Tsk!"

The katana withstood the attack, successfully repelling the assault. Hihiro rotated his body in preparation for his next attack, but was surprised by the approaching flaming fist towards him.

Hyun!

Hiiro avoided the attack instantly from his position. With the favor of Acceleration, Hiiro was able to prevent receiving the attack head on, although the place he was standing burned to crisp.

After that, they clashed once again, with Hiiro avoiding the fiery blows from Leowald. Although Hiiro could clearly dodged his attacks, as expected, it was taking a big toll on his stamina.

That said, Leowald was also in a similar situation. He won't let this confrontation continue as it is.

"Hiiro."

It had been long time since Hiiro heard his voice after they started their intense battle.

"Hou, so the Beast King is still conscious in this state?"

"Kuku... this is really fun."

".....what a battle maniac."

"Don't say that. I can also feel the same with you as we fought. Hiiro... aren't you enjoying the same way as I am?"

"...who knows."

"Kukuku... anyway, that Katana of yours, I suppose that's not an ordinary Katana, huh? If I was in my usual state, I would definitely have lost from being cut by it."

It was as Leowald said, normally if an ordinary Katana clashes with the magma of his, it should have melted by then. However, the Extreme Slasher haven't had any trace of deterioration on it.

"That's a fine sword. However, that won't be enough to beat me."

"....."

"That said, I can't also defeat you if this fight stays as it is."

Without hesitation, Leowald returned back to his usual form before the

Transformation . His face was a little fatigued. It seemed that using Transformation was quite draining to use.

“Hihiro, this time I will show you my full power.”

“So this fight is going to the next stage, huh?”

“Yeah, so that I can beat you for sure.”

Suddenly, the atmosphere surrounding them changed. The excessive heat from the atmosphere cooled down instantly. The pressure he felt this time was more than Leowald’s blood thirst or his hostility, it was a pure desire. An aspiration to win.

The atmosphere shook as if Leowald’s existence was in control.

Normally, Hihiro would have attacked him already, but stopped himself from doing so as the thought of confronting him poorly could get him in trouble.

(If that’s the case, I’ll use this change to make preparations.)

As he thought so, Hihiro rapidly installed characters into his body.

(Although my MP is still enough....I can’t let my guard down.)

Hihiro anticipated that he would have to use more of his magic after this, he threw several Red Honey Candy into his mouth to recover his MP.

The candy was digested to his stomach, and felt his exhaustion gradually fade.

(Alright, I’m ready.)

However, all the while Hihiro was preparing himself, Leowald also took their fight to the next stage.

“Hear my wishes....under the sacred contract with my blood.... I now call you thee, Manifest!”

Abruptly, the space between them distorted

Pikin.....!?

A hollow crack appeared before them.

“Cooooooooome! Shishi Ligerrrrrrrrrr!”

From the hollow space, a huge lion clad in flames appeared before Hiiro.

Chapter 195: To the Next Stage

Hihiro saw an enormous living creature appear before him, and took his breath for an instant due to its overwhelming presence.

This was the power Leowald showed during the first round of the match. The part where Marione materialized a huge earth dragon, when a lion suddenly overwhelmed that dragon, destroyed it, and deprived Marione of his consciousness.

The appearance of the said being was quite akin to a lion, except that its whole body was covered in flames, or more closer to the whole entity being made from the flames itself.

In addition, it was endowed with two protruding sharp fangs attached at the ends of its wide mouth, similar to a saber tooth tiger. Anything bitten by it would easily become a punctured doll.

Its staggering build was 5 to 6 times of the size of a normal lion. Even without experiencing, it was obvious that receiving any of its attack would surely bring anyone in a world of pain.

(This guy has summoned quite a troublesome fellow to handle....)

On the spur of the moment, Hihiro examined the Shishi Liger with | Pry . Accordingly, he understood what had happened after. This new opponent was dangerous enough to turn this into a life-and-death situation for him.

| Anti-Magic Element

[TL: means constitution or disposition. However, calling it Anti-Magic Constitution sounds awful to me, or even worse Magic Nullifying Constitution. Instead I used something simpler like Element, or Attribute.]

He had confirmed it as many times, and was still wide-eyed from their existence.

(This is bad, so this means Word Magic won't work on them?)

It was, indeed, bad news. Based from how they defeated Marione, it was possible that this Shishi Liger's was also capable of agile movements. And supposing Leowald and Shishi Liger attacked him at the same time, it's likely that Hihiro would have a hard time due to his magic being ineffective against them.

“Hiiro, let me tell you one thing.”

Leowald broadly grinned as he spoke to Hiiro.

“Did you know that this Shishi Liger has a special ability?”

Of course he knew. Hiiro understood what Leowald meant because he had examined them already. Still, it’s better for Leowald to be left in the dark of this knowledge.

“For you to offer me this, you seem to be surprisingly confident.”

Hiiro said with sarcasm included in his word. However, the said person just simply laughed in return.

“Nah, I’m guessing you’ll probably notice it soon anyway. So I’ll just look forward on how you’ll fight your way with this one.”

Despite his opponent’s composure, the critical injuries he bore from Hiiro was visible on his body after Transformation was released.

“I can’t fight you that long. That’s why I’ll beat you in this fight Hiiro!”

The last stage Leowald prepared have started.

Immediately, the Shishi Liger vanished instantly from the place.

“Wha!?”

Before Hiiro was aware of it, a wide-opened mouth was approaching him from the sky.

“Like I’ll let you!”

Hiiro swiftly unsheathed his sword, and repelled the attack.

Gachin!

Surprisingly, his sword clashed with its sharp fangs. Due to its power, Hiiro felt like he pounded on a large rock.

“Ku!?”

A considerable shock ran through Hiiro’s whole body but he wasn’t even given the chance to feel it all together. Because the Shishi Liger have already approached him

before he noticed it.

By reflex, installed character | Reflection was used,

Bachin!

A wall made from magic surrounded Hihiro. In that moment, he used another installed character | Transfer, and attempted to escape from his current position.

Hihiro teleported behind a rock, and lay dormant besides it.

(Damn... these conditions are too difficult.)

As expected, the Anti-Magic Element was quite troublesome to deal with. Any magic attacks used against it was rendered ineffective, even his Reflection was easily broken as if it was nothing to them. To make the matter worse, he had used two of his pre-installed characters already.

(With that kind of ability granted on them, these guys would probably be my natural enemy.)

That said, there was something else Hihiro found strange all the while he confronted the Shishi Liger. Apart from Leowald's Transformation, the said person never moved from his position.

An idea formed inside his mind. It's likely possible that Leowald can't move while the Shishi Liger was out in the field.

Supposing that's true, then the prospect of Hihiro confronting them both at the same time won't be happening anytime soon. Still, it's not yet worth of rejoicing about it.

First of all, it's necessary to verify if his idea was actually correct.

(And to do that, I need to approach the Beast King.)

Hihiro tried to quietly make a rough guess where their current position was, only to be interrupted by the presence on his rear.

(They found me already!?)

Hihiro jumped sideways avoiding the invasive bite that crushed what's left of the place.

“Ku! ...haa....haa... so Acceleration has reached it's limits too huh?”

Hiiro's current movement had been improved by his magic. And yet, he was still forced to avoid it by a hair's breadth. The movement of the Shishi Liger was way too fast.

“So this is a Spirit ...”

He remembered Rarashik's explanation from before. The final objective of the Binding Technique was to summon a Spirit and integrate with them.

However, pure talent was also necessary, and naturally a strong willpower to handle the Spirit themselves.

Spirits were existence similar to magic, a fragment that composes the world, which is the reason for their immeasurable power. In other words, if one immaturely summoned a Spirit, their soul would likely be corrupted by their power, and most likely kill them in the process.

However, supposing one was able to completely summon a Spirit, their enforced will would become their linchpin in controlling the Spirit as Rarashik had said.

(So if one could use such power with his own will, they'd be invincible, huh? Although I heard that the Binding Technique was a counter-measure to magic itself, I can now see now why they deemed it like that.)

Putting his Katana back to it's sheath, Hiiro ran with all his strength away from his current location, distancing himself from Leowald's grasp.

Shishi Liger ran after him at a terrific speed. But as expected, Leowald never moved from his position, it seemed to be taking all of his concentration just to control Shishi Liger.

Naturally, it's also plausible that the cause of Leowald's immobility was to prevent his sustained injuries from widening, but the very idea itself was quite contrasting to his straightforward character, so it's likely that Hiiro's former idea was the correct assumption.

(Closer! Come closer!)

Hiiro distanced himself from Leowald at a fair distance, but still the Shishi Liger neatly caught him. At the moment he was about to get bitten, Hiiro put strength on his right leg, and dodged from it. And when he landed on the large rock for cover, he

used the character | Shadow Clone .

Hihiro's double began to move away from the rock, further increasing its distance from Leowald. Naturally, Shishi Liger followed after.

(Now have a good time playing with him.)

Hihiro made his double a decoy, and proceeded to beat Leowald while he's occupied. He took a peek at his double and the Shishi Liger while he was writing the character Transfer . His double seemed to have not yet been captured.

Pishun!

Then, Transfer character was invoked.

"Take this!"

In that instant, a Katana appeared behind Leowald aiming to slash him. However, the space near Leowald distorted, and a small crack manifested from it.

Hihiro felt a bad premonition about it as he slowly reached Leowald. And then, a beast clad in flame appeared from the depths of the crack.

Dogaa!

Before Hihiro could deliver his attack, he received a blow, shaking his entire bone structure.

(Not good! I'm losing consciousness...!)

The way things were going, Hihiro would lose. So he immediately invoked the installed character Healing . However, upon invocation, Hihiro was blown off, and rolled on the solid ground.

While Hihiro felt the pale blue magic covering his entire body from his fall, Leowald walked towards Shishi Liger, and rode it.

(Fuu, what a tiresome opponent....)

Although the request fee from before was certainly a charming proposal, it was quite unthinkable to accomplish due to Leowald's troublesome partner.

However, Hihiro cannot afford to lose any more than this. Aside from the request fee,

his pride wouldn't let him. And lastly, if he lost, he would have to deal with a noisy Liliyn.

Hihiro glanced at the direction from where Liliyn existed, although he couldn't make out what her expression looked like nor if she was shouting at him, he felt like she was telling him "What are you doing, you fool!"

(good grief...)

As Hihiro casually wiped the stream of blood from his mouth, he turned his gaze on Leowald who just descended from Shishi Liger.

"I admit I'm impressed, Beast King."

"Gahaha! Of course it is! Even though things may appear this way, I was called the strongest among the many emperors of our race!"

He was not altogether wrong about that.

"...you really called quite an unexpected fellow. Even my magic was rendered ineffective."

"Hou, so you noticed after all. You really never cease to amaze me!"

"....so this is your full strength, huh?"

"...i wonder about that? It's possible I may have something more."

There was some implications hidden in Leowald's expression right now. It's likely possible that he really has something more up in his sleeves. If that's so, Hihiro couldn't help but admire the Beast King strength, although he found it kind of troublesome in it's own way as well.

"Is that so. Then Beast King,"

"Hm?"

"I will also show it."

".....?"

"I'm going to take this fight to the next stage."

In that instant, the surrounding temperature suddenly dropped or it was just his

imagination. He was taken aback by what Hihiro had said.

“The next stage...you say?”

“Ah.”

“Hou, so you still have something under your sleeves?”

The pale blue light covering Hihiro dispersed in an instant.

(What’s happening....?)

He doesn’t seem to have given up. His expression was enough proof of that. On the contrary, Leowald felt cold sweat oozing from his back, as he watched what was unfolding.

“To be honest. I thought I could win without even using this.”

Hihiro moved his mouth as he quietly watched Leowald.

“However, you showed me your true strength in this match, strangely because of it, I felt like showing you mine as well.”

“.....”

“Besides, if I don’t use this, I admit I will lose to you if things continue the way as it is.”

This was a bluff. The change in atmosphere, and his manner of speaking, it was all just a cover. A bluff.

“Let me give you a piece of advice. If you want to stop now, do so. Because if I use my full strength.... it might end before you know it.”

Now he was provoking him. It might be wiser to attack Hihiro immediately if he wants to win this duel. But Leowald’s instincts were shouting not to.

I will show you my full strength.

If what he’s saying is true, then Leowald would love to see his full strength, and beat him at his own game.

(Kukuku.... sorry my fellow comrades. From here on out, I won’t be fighting as your King, but as a man....I’ve decided to fight my way as a soldier.)

Leowald threw a sharp glance at Hiiro after resolving himself from his decision.

“Then show me Hiiro! If what you’re saying is true, prove to me and surpass me!”

Hiiro made a sneer as if he was making a scornful laugh. He brought a small bag out from his bosom, and took more than two of the Red Honey Candy he took a while ago.

“Magic recovery....huh?”

“You really are a fool for resisting me until the end, Beast King.”

“Gahaha! Like I said! Show me your true power! But know that in the end, I will be the one standing!”

Leowald thought that that big pride of his was just to make him shrink back as he felt his exhaustion fade away from his body.

“Although I may have used it for a few instance....pardon me if I end up killing you.”

“Mu?”

“I haven’t gotten a grip on this power very much.”

Then, Hiiro raised his right forefinger forward. Leowald thought about the pale blue magic coming from it..... but,

“W-what are you doing...?”

Leowald instinctively asked back. Because the light that was released from Hiiro’s fingertip was dyed in red.

Chapter 196: The Winner Raises his Fist

“This is my full power.”

As Hihiro had said so, a red light glowed in his presence as his fingers quietly moved. The trace of the red light followed its intended course in the sky.

Upon the completion of the characters being written on the sky, it poured out a red hue of light as it covered Hihiro’s body, making him look like he was wearing it on his body.

| Peerless | Tenka Musou

It was exactly these characters that Hihiro wrote in the sky. Hihiro spoke to Leowald who was surprised by this unexpected development.

“Shall we start the last round, Beast King?”

By reflex, the Lion Liger reacted to defend Leowald from the sudden rise of blood thirst coming from Hihiro.

“Sorry about that. I can’t go easy on anyone right now.”

As he said so, the red light in which Hihiro was wrapped in, automatically formed characters, and invoked it all at the same time.

[TL Note: | Herculean Strength]

Several Herculean Strength characters floated besides Hihiro. And in front of his chest was | Swift-Footed

Swift-Footed was a three-character magic that exceeds the speed of Acceleration. But when its effect is invoked, the load it gives to the body is too much to handle, and not only that, there’s a time limit in place as well, which was why Hihiro never used it.

Hihiro’s smooth movement made after images.

Dogoo!

He avoided the Lion Liger's fangs by a hair's breadth, and quickly made a counter. The Lion Liger was blown off from the ground at a terrific speed.

Leowald who witnessed the whole fight was dumbfounded by what had happened. Hiiro spoke to him afterwards.

"I will leave you for later. I'll knock down this cat first."

Immediately following that, the character | Transfer instantaneously appeared from Hiiro's vicinity.

Pishun!

The place that Hiiro intended was the location where the Lion Liger was about to reach. He arrived there before the former reached its destination, and greeted the bullet-like projectile towards him.

Doga!

This time, Hiiro kicked the Lion Liger from right above. He continued this movement many times, moving it from one place towards another just like a pinball. With the effect of Swift-Footed, Hiiro's speed had become boundless. Also, while this ability is in use, he's now able to run in air as well.

The Lion Liger never bled from Hiiro's attack since they're not living creatures, but it seemed to have sustained quite a damage as he found it gradually weakening.

That said, while the Lion Liger was once again blown off, it desperately tried to resist his grasp by baring his wide jaw towards Hiiro as it utilized the force of its gravity, and bite him in the process.

"So you can still move in that state, huh?"

The sharp fangs approached Hiiro, as it splendidly seized Hiiro's right shoulder. However....

Poof!

Hiiro's body unexpectedly dispersed into smoke. The Lion Liger was perplexed by what had happened, as Hiiro showed up at its rear.

"That's just my double you know?"

Indeed, the victim that the Lion Liger crushed in a split second was the effect Shadow Clone . The Lion Liger was misled from attacking the real thing.

“Now time for you to fly.”

Following that, he kicked the Lion Liger towards Leowald’s position.

“Ku!?”

Although Leowald guarded to protect himself from the impact with Lion Liger, the latter’s condition was at death’s door, twitching on the ground.

“Lion.....Liger....”

The expression drawn on Leowald’s face was as if he saw something beyond his imagination, like a nightmare from his dreams.

“I told you right? I can’t go easy on anyone right now. This fight will end in an instant.”

Hiiro faced Leowald with those words spoken.

“Hiiro....who.....in the world are you?”

“Sorry, I’m bad at making explanations. But, if I have a say, I’m merely a unique cheat.

“.....!?”

Before Leowald was aware of it, Hiiro moved towards his proximity, and delivered a kick to his stomach.

“Guhoo!?”

Leowald who received the full brunt impact of it, was thrown towards a large rock. He who hasn’t received a blow until now, vomited blood upon impact.

“Ugh....”

Then, at the corner of his vision, Leowald noticed something on Hiiro. The characters that suspended overhead of Hiiro - - - have been reduced to - - . One character seemed to have disappeared from it.

“...i-it seems that power apparently has some sort of time limit.”

“Who knows, I will leave it to your imagination.”

“....gahaha, with my current condition, I don't think I can prolong that long.”

“So you give up?”

“Like hell I'll do that you fool!”

Leowald's muscles expanded, destroying the rock, and freeing him from his constraints. Then, he faced Hihiro once again.

“Kukuku, this is great. You really are the best Hihiro!”

“How many times do you have to tell me that?”

“Gahahahahaha!”

Leowald scowled at Hihiro as he inhaled a large breath of air. His eyes burning with a clear resolve.

“This next one will be my strongest. How about it? Are you up for it?”

Leowald was clearly provoking him. But, the current Hihiro doesn't have any reason to refuse him.

“Then, I'll surpass you.”

“Gahahaha! Then, let's conclude this Hihiro!”

Upon saying that, the weakened Lion Liger showed up from the space again. Following that, the Lion Liger became a mass of flames as it focused on Leowald's right fist. The said flame was absorbed rapidly in his right fist.

The color of his fist gradually dyed to a different color. Although Hihiro thought that bright red flame would substantially appear, it didn't, what appeared however was a transparent blue flame.

(If I'm not mistaken, blue flames have a higher temperature than a red flame....I see, so this your final trump card, huh?) Though it looked similar when he partially used his Transformation from that time, the density of it's power was vastly different. Hihiro understood that an incomparable power was being contained in there.

“This is my true Fang of the End !”

This would seemed to be his final attack.

“I told you right? I will surpass you.”

Hiiro jumped back, taking a distance from Leowald.

(It's possible that attack bears Anti-Magic properties. If I receive that, there's a possibility that I might lose from it.) Therefore, if he launched an attack before that came, he'll win. A very simple but comprehensive fight.

Aside from the Herculean Strength characters surrounding him, Hiiro wrote | Superhuman Strength . Red light merged in his right fist instantly. His power was being stored inside his fist.

“I will go at full strength Beast King!”

“Come Hiirooooo!”

Both of them mutually kicked the ground, and charged. Both of them approaching one another.

10 meters.....Five meters.....Three meters.....One meter.....

Dogoooooooooooooooooooo!

The tremendous blast created a huge clearing on the land, red and blue light dazzled the whole area causing the onlookers to momentarily close their eyes. While the sky was covered by the cloud of dust, there was something that was whirled at a terrible degree from there.

.....It was Leowald.

His eyes were as white as snow, and his mouth half opened, as if he had lost control over his body. He was blown off to sky with his consciousness clearly out in the dark.

The impact of the blast had also reached the people who were besides the Crater. Unintentionally, Demon Queen Eveam straddled to her feet. How was the result of the current confrontation after that? She didn't know, and desperately looked for Hiiro's appearance.

Then, she saw from the smoky fumes, Leowald flying out among it.

“I-is that....”

“The Beast King...it seems.”

Even if Marione hadn't answered her, Eveam knew what exactly happened. It was quite obvious from the state of Leowald.

And as the fumes cleared out from the surrounding, there was Hihiro standing still wrapped in red light, as his fist was raised up high.

Leowald who crashed from the sky to the ground, didn't move a single bit. Anyone who saw it also understood what had happened, but were speechless altogether as they all stared wide eyed from the situation.

All the while the people were still speechless, Eveam saw Hihiro's gaze turned to her direction. It was as if he was conveying to her the words “Satisfied?”

However, it's not yet possible to rejoice. The declaration of his victory has not yet been recognized. Silva who was on the side of the stage was catching up with his breath as he checked upon Leowald, confirming his well being.

Then, Silva raised his hand, and turned it to Hihiro.

“The winner is Hihiro-samaaaaaaaa!”

Like a switch turning on, soldiers of Evila threw all their weapons away as they raised a triumphant voice of joy.

“ “ “ Uoo! “ “ “

The intensity of the shout was quite ear splitting. Eveam also thought of joining the fray, but was still in a daze. Though her body was trembling from joy, her awareness seemed to have not yet returned from reality.

“We won....? Hihiro....won?”

“Yes Your Majesty! We are the victors of this duel!”

“We did it Your Majesty!”

Marione and Shublarz came towards her with a smile.

“We won....? S-should I be happy about it.....?”

Not only the two people answered her, but all members besides her. Because of that,

her chest became heavy as she couldn't suppress her emotion inside of it, and tears began to overflow from within her.

Eveam fell on her knees,

"Thank you.... thank you so much.....Hiiro"

As Marione, and the others listened to Eveam's voice, they felt relieved, and happy at the same time. Shublarz then touched her shoulders.

"It's alright to cry now Your Majesty."

"U....Uu.....I'm so glad...."

Eveam hugged Shublarz body similar to that of young child crying. Among the onlookers, Ornoth gladly smiled to such a scene, and slowly turned his glance to Hiiro.

"Aquinas... your eyes were right after all."

Aquinas who put faith in him, wasn't misguided. Although the scene certainly took on a dangerous turn, Hiiro splendidly responded to Evila .

"However.... that red light that boy used... was it just my imagination?"

Ornoth lightly rejected when muttering so, and was soaked in the aftertaste of their victory.

"Kuhahahaha! See that? I told you he can do it! Hiiro won't be defeated by the likes of that person!"

Liliyn cheerfully laughed aloud.

"As expected of my Mentor! Uoooo! He's so coool!"

"Ye~y! Master won~!"

"I-i-i'm so glad!"

Nikki, Mikazuki, and Shamoe each expressed their joy respectively.

"But still, as expected of the Beast King I guess. He even pushed Hiiro to use that."

"B-but, Hiiro-sama seemed to have been in a pinch, wouldn't anyone be forced to

use it if that happened?”

“Iya, if he had overwhelmed him from the beginning, he could have won so easily! It’s likely possible that he wanted to heat things up from his battle with the Beast King.”

“Fueeee!? i-is that really true?”

Shamoe who didn’t understand what Liliyn said, asked back.

“Of course it is! Also, when the Beast King was bringing out that creature, Hihiro could have caused mayhem, and delivered the finishing blow, but he didn’t. Moreover, if he used any of the other four characters, it’s still possible to win. He didn’t have to intentionally use that mode....good grief, that’s men for you.”

“Fue... does ojousama hate that sort of men like what Hihiro-sama did?”

“Ha!? W-w-w-what are you asking all of a sudden!”

“B-because I feel uneasy about it!”

Then, Liliyn groaned “Mumumu.”

“N-no.... I don’t hate that kind of guy.... or perhaps I should say, a child minded Hihiro tickles my fancy... hm?”

Liliyn noticed Shamoe grinning with a delighted smile on her face, which in turn caused Liliyn to turn her flustered face away.

“A-anyway, the important thing is that we won!”

“Fufufu~ ojousama is so cute~”

“W-what do you mean by that! Ey! Don’t hug me all of a sudden!”

“Iya~desu!”

END OF DUEL!

Chapter 197: Admiration to the Winner

A staggering surge of exhaustion hit Hihiro's body when he reverted back to his former state.

(.....fuu, although it's been a long time since I last used Four Word Chain, it's still quite draining as usual...) Four Word Chain MP Consumption: 30% of the maximum Mana.

It is now possible to write four characters in the same line. Similar with Three Word Chain, the effective range, the power, and its utility, greatly improves. When unlocking this ability, though the duration of its effect is still dependent on the desired character, the restriction for Three Word Chain is released. The content is identical to the Two Word Chain. However this time, the stock for Invocation Management is increased, making it possible to install as many as 7 characters in total. Four Word Chain can be used up to three times a day, and the character with the equivalent effect cannot be used simultaneously. After it uses it once, you can only use One Word Chain with your MP not recovering. Also, once the execution of Word Magic is interrupted in the process, all your stats would return to your Level 1 state as a Rebound, and it will become impossible to practice magic. In addition, you will bear a random abnormal state: various kinds of pain, paralysis, sleep, loss of sight, and confusion. The status reduction, random abnormal state and loss of magic will return to its former state after an hour.

(Still, whenever I use Peerless, the color really is different.) Indeed, the four character | Peerless was equipped with a special effect when used, and it is what he had obtained after unlocking the Four Word Chain.

First, to write the character Peerless, it's necessary to create Red Energy by mixing his life force with magic, and once it's possible to do so, a red hue of light is then generated.

Though it's usually a pale blue color when Hihiro uses his magic, Peerless can't be invoked without using Red Energy.

Once applied, he enters Peerless Mode, where he is freely able to manipulate the red light to form the desired Word even if the said character/s were not written by him.

Moreover, once the body is covered in red light, his physical strength rises, especially his magic resistance, gaining an incredible boost.

That said, this mode is limited to five minutes at tops, making each character above Hiiro's head disappear one by one. And when all the character disappears, the mode terminates.

Once this mode ends, Hiiro's HP & MP decreases again by another 10% of its maximum amount, and he can only use One Word Chain at a duration of 1 hour. Furthermore, if he moves too much in that mode, the moment he returns to his former state, he would be greeted with an intense muscular pain, and joint pains. Lastly, his MP will not recover during that duration. He can only do nothing but wait it to recover naturally.

Also, since Hiiro used Herculean Strength, another considerable degree of muscle pain will assault throughout his body. In addition, at their final confrontation, he didn't just use | Herculean Strength but | Superhuman Strength as well, plus he used | Insight to predict his opponent's movement, and | Swift-Footed to improve his physical strength to its utmost limit.

And due to the favor of these characters, Hiiro was able to predict Leowald's movement, nimbly dodge his fist, and hit Leowald head-on, though the after-risk of it was too severe.

As Hiiro saw Leowald fell to the sky, and noticed his abdomen faintly move up and down, Hiiro felt relieved.

Honestly, Hiiro never held back throughout that last fight. He thought that Leowald might have died from his strongest attack, but apparently he seems to have not reached death's door yet.

(After all, even though he was 'officially' my opponent, it's troublesome if they die.) While Hiiro thought so, he saw Muir and Mimiru's group running towards Leowald's body. Apparently, it would seem that all of the Gabranth's came.

"Father!"

It was the First Prince Leglos who called Leowald. And despite the large injury he sustained from his earlier match, he still ran with haste towards his father.

He confirmed first whether Leowald was still breathing, and felt relieved from his findings.

"Aniki! Is Pops alright!"

The Second Prince Lenon anxiously asked. When Leglos smiled, and nodded in

return, the people behind them felt relieved.

“Papa!”

“Otousama!”

Kukulua and Mimiru also ran up towards Leowald with a tearful expression.

“Legu-nii, Papa is bleeding!”

“I agree! Medical team! Come immediately!”

As Leglos said so, several human beast approached Leowald carrying a big container, and quickly confirmed his condition. However, their complexion turned pale.

It possibly meant that Leowald’s current condition was that worse.

“Y-you can save him, right?”

Leglos made an expression hoping for such a situation.

“.....we will do our best. But, due to his frequent use of Binding Technique one match after another, fatigue had accumulated in his body, and received considerable damage to his bones, and internal organs. Moreover, seeing this amount blood loss....”

“S-so you mean....”

Kukulua’s body quivered, and found dread ruling over her whole body.

“Don’t joke around! Do something about it! That’s what you guys are tasked for right!”

“Lenon stop! They already said that they’ll do their best!”

“But Aniki!”

“.....Rarashik-dono!”

Though Leglos requested for Rarashik’s assistance, even the said person had a gloomy expression. One look at Leowald’s state was enough to tell what his condition is. Leglos who saw that, couldn’t help but grind his teeth, mortified.

And in the sort of affair, Mimiru was clinging to Leowald with a tear stricken expression.

“Otousama....Otousama... Please.... don’t die...”

Leglos, and the others who saw such an appearance, stopped their quarrel, and became quiet.

When despair was about enter into their body, one footstep approached them.

“.....Hiiro-san.”

Everyone’s gaze turned around as Muir muttered the name of the said person.

“You bastard, how dare you do this to Pops!”

“I told you to stop Lenon! This man fought Father fair and square! There’s no reason to blame him!”

Leglos stopped Lenon from getting enraged any further, and pinioned his arms behind. Hiiro disregarded the drama unfolding, and looked down at Leowald as he reached him.

“.....Hiiro....sama....”

Mimiru looked up at Hiiro with upturned eyes. He lightly leaked a sigh, and “Move away Blue Ribbon.”

“H.....Hiiro-sama....”

“Trust me.”

Mimiru reluctantly parted from Leowald’s body.

(Right now, I can only use One Word Chain I guess there’s no other option, huh?)
Indeed, only One Word Chain could be used as a risk of Tenka Musou Mode . But, it’s necessary to improve Leowald’s current state in order to cure his fatal wound.

So, on his forehead, chest, left arm, right arm, left foot, right foot, | Heal character was applied, and invoked. Following that, a warm pale light wrapped Leowald’s body in that place.

Once Mimiru and others saw Leowald’s complexion gradually improving, all of

them felt relieved.

“To be able to this kind of things.... as well as that warm light....”

Kukulua who experienced that phenomenon, was intoxicated by that gentle light as it appeased her heart with a sense of security. Even the people besides them were also identical, all of them turned their eyes to Hihiro as if he did something unbelievable.

Especially, the people from the medical team, all of them were jaw dropped as they watched the astonishing spectacle.

“...fuu. With this I guess he won't be dying anytime soon. Even I'll have an uneasy conscience if he dies as it is..”

“Hihiro-sama....”

“But this is considered as a loan, alright?”

Hihiro turned his heels when he said so.

“Let's go Jii-san.”

“As you wish.”

Silva bowed his head in respect as he quietly followed near Hihiro. Mimiru who saw such Hihiro, stood up, and “Thank you so much Hihiro-sama!”

Though Hihiro made no reaction to her words, Mimiru bowed with a joyous expression on her face.

“May you get some good rest Hihiro-sama.”

It was Silva who returned their appreciation as they walked away.

“That was tiring. I feel like going to a hot bath and some nice rest.”

“Nofofofofo! However, with this battle, it seems that their spirits have been slightly diminished.”

“What makes you say that?”

“Was there a need to use such power?”

“.....”

“If it’s the usual Hiiro-sama, he would have used other characters and still win that battle.”

Silva looked at him and, expressed his usual buoyant smile.

“.....it was just on a whim.”

“Hou, just on whim you say?”

“Yeah.”

To Hiiro’s brusque answer, Silva just laughed.

“Then, shall we leave it like that then.”

As they continued to head outside the Crater, they saw their colleagues Evila’s assembled together.

There doesn’t seem to have been a necessity of returning all the way to them apparently.

“Mentooooooooooooor!”

“Masteeeeeeeeeeer!”

Nikki and Mikazuki ran at full speed, and jumped towards them. If Hiiro remain as it is, he would surely get hugged by these two. So, Hyo!

Without change, Nikki and Mikazuki who have lost their target, “Fupi!?”

“Funyu!?”

Hit, and rolled over the ground.

“Fueeeeee! A-are you two alright!”

Though Shamoe worriedly ran over the two people in panic, “Fuooooo! That huuuuuuuuurts!”

Their nose might have hit too hard. Nikki, for that matter, rolled on the ground while she suppressed the pain with both her hands.

“Kuiiiiiiii! Shamoe-chaaaaan!”

Mikazuki seems to have also struck hard, and clung to Shamoe with a flustered face.

“These guys are noisy as usual.”

Liliyn approached from the side as she muttered so with a sigh, and shrugged her shoulders.

“Though this is a trivial thing to bring up, it took longer than I anticipated.”

“I don’t particularly mind. Besides, you won as I had told you so.”

“Hmm, next time I want a more stronger opponent.”

Though Hihiro says so, it didn’t meant that Hihiro wants to fight strong people similar to Leowald’s caliber all the time. At the very least, his feelings right now was all about soaking in a hot bath, and getting a peaceful sleep.

“...Hihiro.”

When the Demon Queen Eveam came into his sight, Hihiro plainly spoke to her in this way.

“Don’t forget what you promised, alright?”

However, Hihiro was caught off guard. This girl did something he did not thought she would ever do, and because his body was quite tired.....

..... Hihiro was not able to dodge Eveam’s embrace.

“Aaaaaaa!? W-what are you doi–fuga!?”

Having lifted her eyes to Eveam’s unexpected conduct, Silva, in that moment, held Liliyn’s mouth from behind.

“Nofofofofo! Ojousama, why don’t we read the air for a little bit?”

“Fugaaaa! (Release meeee!)”

Though Liliyn struggled in his arm who seem to have no any intention of letting go, her movement was deprived completely.

However, not just Liliyn, Hihiro also wanted to say something about this. He was

confused by her sudden behavior as he couldn't understand the significance of it, so he placed his hands on her shoulders and tried to part from her.

“Oi Maou! Why are you clinging to me! Release me!”

But upon trying to push her away,

“.....I'm so glad....”

Hihiro heard a tearful voice. And instinctively stopped his movement, because Hihiro felt the slight tremble of Eveam's body.

Chapter 198: Praise to the Hero

“I’m glad... I’m so glad you’re safe...”

The fight struck terror inside of Eveam. Considering the fact that Hiiro is a Humas, the said person shouldn’t have any reason to participate in this duel.

And yet, Hiiro –even though he was commissioned by Evila – desperately fought to the point that it became a near-death battle, and snatched victory in the duel.

For that matter however, Eveam was so scared by the prospect of Hiiro dying. Though it was true that she had rolled Hiiro in her matters quite often than not, never had she wanted nor forsake him to die.

Even if she believed in Hiiro, just the thought of him getting wounded on the chest, made her brittle chest be crushed from nervousness so many times. She wanted him to win....that itself was quite obvious, but her wish of wanting Hiiro to return safely was far more stronger.

Hiiro did came back safely in the end. What’s more, he obtained the best possible present for Evila, his victory. And no one in the world wouldn’t be any happier than that.

Which was why, when Hiiro returns Eveam decided to receive him with a cheerful welcome, and express her gratitude before anyone else.

However, once Eveam saw Hiiro’s exhausted body, she couldn’t help but embrace him closely. She was so relieved from the bottom of her heart the moment his warmth flowed directly within her outstretched arms.

Though at first he was desperately trying to free from her embrace, his struggle eventually died down, and put both his hands in surrender.

And then, he spoke, not in his irritated tone moments ago, but his usual flat tone of voice.

“Once you’re satisfied, please release me. It’s a little painful.”

Upon saying that, only then did Eveam notice how tight she was embracing Hiiro, and thereupon separated herself from Hiiro, which caused her however into staring at Hiiro’s profile up close....

Boof!

Though Hihiro indifferently looked at her with narrowed eyes, Eveam face became hot in an instant as steam came out of her face.

“N~ Her Majesty is really daring.”

Hearing Shublarz’s teasing voice, she became flustered in full embarrassment. Only then did she finally understood what have she done,

“Ah, t-t-this is a misunderstanding! I-i’m just expressing my gratitude to him!”

“Hee~ is that really so Her Majesty? Hugging a gentleman just to express their gratitude, that’s my first time hearing it~.”

“T-t-t-t-that’s not true! I-i’m not a woman who’ll ever do such things to anyone!”

“Fufu~ I see. So that means Hihiro-kun is S~P~E~C~I~A~L, right?”

“S-s-s-s-special.....!?”

Following that, she looked back at Hihiro, staring directly into his eyes. Her mind was in a complete mess, and she couldn’t settle herself down. It was as if a festival was happening inside her head.

“Aaaaaaaaa! I want to return back to the castleeeeeeeee!”

Eveam crouched down on her knees, her face covered with both her hands.

Hihiro inadvertently raised his eyebrows from Eveam sudden nonsensical actions.

(What the hell is she doing this time?)

On the other side, Shublarz was smiling as if she’s enjoying Eveam’s dilemma. Marione and Ornoth shook their head in disbelief for what has unfolded.

That said,

“Isn’t this fine now Silva! Let me give that lass a piece of her mind! I will turn her into a lifelike doll using my magic!”

“Nofofofof! I won’t allow such pranks to happen ojousama.”

Upon the little girl blurting such disturbing things, the Hentai tightly embraced the

said little girl enjoying it with a blush on his cheek.

Meanwhile, his apprentice was still rolling on the ground screaming in pain, his bird pet clinging to Shamoe in tears, and that Shamoe panicking, “Fueeeeee! What should I do! ”

(Wh.....why does such people gather in my surrounding....?)

Unintentionally he leaked a sigh, time would be wasted if this situation continue as it is.

“Oi, what will you do now after this?”

As he said so in a rather bad mood, Eveam –even though her cheeks was flushed red from embarrassment– coughed and answered him,

“Ah, that’s right, Hihiro let me say this first to you.”

“....?”

Taking a step back, Eveam bowed to Hihiro.

“Thank you so much Hihiro, I’m really...really glad for what you’ve done!”

Then, the people in that place began to also bow one after another. Even that aggressive Marione, behaved modestly as he also did so.

“If you understand that much, then show it to me through your actions. If you keep your promise, I’ll gladly accept your gratitude.”

“.....fufu, Hihiro is really Hihiro after all.”

In that moment, Eveam expressed a gentle smile. And, when her expression turned serious at once,

“I will face the Beast King right this instant. There, we will decide what would happen after this.”

That said, when they turned to Leowald’s direction, the treatment seemed to have ended apparently as they saw his upper body raised.

After Leowald was revitalized by Hihiro’s Word Magic , he woke after a little while, and saw the faces of his family worriedly looking at him.

“.....I see, so I was defeated, huh?”

Leowald remembered everything.

He exhaled a big breath. Though Leowald could consent that he lost while he gambled his everything on it, there was something he felt uneasy about.

Why was his body slightly in pain? He brought out all his strength with the resolve to die, and even remembered receiving Hihiro's mighty blow to his body. Leowald thought he received a large wound that time as his physical strength faded from him in that one strike.

And yet, the wide wound that he thought was there, and the heavy load that should have wearied his muscles, most of the damage he surely sustained from the battle had almost healed to normal.

To that perplexed expression of Leowald, Rarashik opened her mouth.

“Leo-sama, you got another debt from that youngster.”

Everything clicked in place just from those words alone.

“....I see, I seemed to have yet again increased my debt.”

When Leowald saw the tear stricken faces of Kukulia, and Mimiru, he understood that his condition was nearing death's door. But for Hihiro to have mercy on me....that's

“Hm? Mercy? say Rara, did that fellow say anything to me?”

“He did, ‘this is considered a loan’ he says.”

Indeed, Hihiro didn't help him out of mercy. Naturally, Hihiro wouldn't bother to do such a thing, he just declared it firmly as a debt to him.

Also, he seemed to have wagered something before the fight began. Hihiro had also said that his reward was considered a loan that time as well.

“Haa, so it's two debts, huh?”

As he thought of his consequences, he unconsciously leaked a sigh. His consciousness seemed to have returned to normal, so he raised his upper body upright. Though Leowald still felt a little pain, he faced in one look all of his people.

“Leo-sama, shouldn’t you tell your children whether your condition is safe or not?”

Rarashik was correct. The heartache his family bore who heard about his death might have been too much for them.

And concerning the result, even though he lost, everyone was all safe and sound. While he’s still unable to bow, just showing his sincerity was enough for this.

“Everyone.... I’m really sorry.”

As their ruler and as the person whom they all entrusted their future, he was not able to carry out their expectations.

“I was not able to snatch victory to our race. Although it’s a bit hard to accept it, after this Evila will likely claim Pacion as their territory....”

“We won’t take your territory Beast King.”

In that moment, the Demon King and people of Evila showed up.

Chapter 199: Permanent Alliance

‘What do you mean by that Demon Queen?’

Leowald asked what the Demon Queen meant with her declaration some time ago. Behind Eveam were the many races of the Evila waiting upon her.

“I mean what I said. We, the Evila, have no intention of depriving your territory.”

Even the beast men were now affixing their gaze at the Demon King. Of course they would. The Evila’s gambled on this duel to the point that they risked their life on the line.

Everyone thought that they were going to seize everything from Gabranth. Even the beast men were planning to subdue Evila supposing they won.

It was for this reason that Leowald was confused about the Demon Queen’s true intention on why they started this fight all along.

But as expected of Beast King Leowald, despite his confusion on her intentions, he received the words of the Demon Queen with a serious face, and asked,

“...Then, what do you hope for?”

Indeed, if they were not intending to seize their territory, they still have a big demand to raise.

Eveam paused for a bit as everyone’s eyes were focused on her.

“...an Alliance!”

Her transparent voice resounded to everyone in vicinity. Leowald for that matter, narrowed his eyes as he looked at Eveam.

“An alliance...you say?”

“Indeed! However, it’s not just a simple alliance! It’s the eternal peace that I hoped for! Therefore, I would like to establish a permanent alliance!”

“Permanent...Alliance....”

Leowald reflected upon Eveam’s declaration.

“We do not hope to go against your people. Supposing our people Evila , crosses the borders of Gabranth , even with the said contract established from this duel, hatred and anger will surely come out without fail. But I do not hope for such a thing to happen! I want the races from Evila and Gabranth to respect each other, and struggle hand in hand for peace! Therefore, the race who lives there should govern their own respective continents. However, I want to have a relation where each town’s trades mutually for the development of both countries, or in short an alliance!”

“An alliance that continues for eternity.... you mean that kind of alliance?”

“Yes. That is the demand we hope from this duel!”

Beast men also looked at one another, puzzled in the same way as their king. Though they assumed that the Evila were going to conquer them, even determined themselves the moment they lost the fight, but once they were faced with this kind of bewildering request, they didn’t know how to answer it, and simply focused their eyes on Leowald.

The Demon King and Beast King mutually looked at each other without turning their eyes away. Then, Leowald spoke first.

“Permanent.....Eternity....Alliance.... Do you think that it’s possible to continue doing this kind of thing?”

“It’s possible.”

“Have you ever thought why your predecessors never tried to do it in the past?”

“ ”

“People eventually fight one another, this is what our current world had become. Certainly, the alliance you propose is one step to peace. However, the eternity you hope for will never come.”

Eveam quietly closed her eyes when she heard those words.

“You’re exactly correct. The eternity won’t last even if we establish this alliance. History has proven us of that.”

“Then, why do you still hope for it?”

“That’s simple!”

Eveam opened her eyes wide.

“Hm?”

“We only have to make a new history if it doesn’t exist yet!”

“.....!?”

Her straight forward eyes were turned to Leowald.

“I don’t want to my dream to end up a dream. I may be naive, but if it’s about my idealism, I’ve always hope for the best of it! This is why it isn’t just an ordinary alliance, because what I hope for is an eternal alliance!”

Eveam’s aspiration gushed out from her. The atmosphere trembled from her words, as the beast men have their breaths taken away.

“.....kuku, you really are naive Demon Queen.”

“.....”

“This alliance won’t last throughout all eternity.”

“.....”

“But.....kukuku... To make a new history that hasn’t existed yet....kuku, gahahahahaha!”

Everyone’s glance turned towards Leowald who suddenly burst out into laughter.

“... though I had been told the same thing when I was appointed as the ruler, you however is an exception. To even propose a helping hand to the ones who aimed for your life....”

Eveam loosened her cheeks, and then

“Of course, I am what I am! Beast King Leowal—ah no— To all the Gabranth’s Do you not wish to take this hand of mine?”

As Eveam said so, she presented her extended hands forward. Leowald watched that hand for a while before he straddled to his feet, and turned his eyes towards the beast men.

“.....the country cannot exist without its people. As a ruler, it is my duty to love and

defend my people, and let no one take their future away from them.”

“.....”

“My father told me those words all the time.”

Leowald confirmed the faces of his people.

“.....my people, will you follow me together?”

Leowald’s answer seems to have gone out already. Everyone noticed that, and

“Gladly!”

“Of course!”

“We will accompany our King no matter what road you take!”

As Leowald uttered so, everyone happily returned his words back at him. And because of the flood emotions from them flowing through him, he couldn’t help but make a subtle smile.

“Father, this is the answer of your people.”

Leglos gently smiled, and nodded. Not only him, but Lenon, Kukulia, and Mimiru similarly nodded as a sign of their agreement towards Leowald’s decision.

Leowald once again faced Eveam. He saw the hand still presented to him, and slowly turned his glance to Eveam.

“Demon Queen Eveam.”

“Yes?”

“In the name of Beast King Leowald, we Gabranth’s, form an alliance — no, we hereby establish a permanent alliance with the Evila’s.”

And the moment they shook their hands, a shout of joy roared on both sides of their respective race.

“Let us make a new history Gabranth’s ! Here is the first step towards peace!”

Thus, the duel between Evila and Gabranth finally reached its conclusion. Although the result ended with Evila’s victory, Demon Queen Eveam was able

demand a permanent alliance with the Gabranth's who lost the fight.

The Beast King accepted her proposal. They judged that instead ruling one another, an alliance between two nations wasn't a bad thing to establish.

By the favor of the duel where both race's fought with their very best, the human and beast were able to see Evila in a different light compared in the past.

Demon Queen Eveam was certainly someone full of idealism, a naive lass who has a habit of speaking nonsensical things. But because of her pure earnestness to pursue her dreams, she was able to grab hold of Leowald's heart.

Although Leowald did not trust her completely, he thought that their future from now on could be made anew with the help of this Demon Queen.

It couldn't be denied that both races lacked something compared to the other. However, if both races were able to fill each others needs, they would be able to take one more step towards peace.

With the thought of not being ruled by the other, each race might be able to spend their days peacefully.

(Kuku.... so this is what they meant about being an idealist idiot....)

Leowald also had a dream. He wanted to obtain a world where everyone can laugh one another without any worries. Hence, he decided to overthrow and control Evila and Humas who were supposed to be his enemies.

The reason was because he couldn't trust those people. However, once he matched fist with Eveam, her pure intention was transmitted to him.

As they fought with their lives on the line, they were able to gain respect and reconcile with their opponent. The two races that should have been dominated by hatred, were able to obtain a different kind of connection.

Of course, not all of the people would appreciate this alliance. However, he didn't actually feel that from the expression of the people who fought in that place.

Leowald thought that it's possible to struggle hand in hand with these kind of people.

(Though this is going to be difficult, what's important is that we've taken the first step..... making brave decisions is another role of a ruler...right Father?)

His deceased father suspended in his mind. He was more rigorous than Leowald, and was a true ruler who regarded his people no matter what circumstance he had to take. Leowald remembered how jealous he was to his father as a ruler, and also how he yearned to be someone like him.

Leowald smiled unintentionally as he felt the warm hands of his sworn friend Eveam by his side.

“What’s wrong Leowald-dono?”

Eveam puckered up her brows, and asked him.

“Ah, sorry about that....I just noticed something. You Evila’s has the same hot blood flowing just like us.”

“Because we are alive.”

Even though she was still a young girl, she wore a very sophisticated smile on her face.

“Gahaha, I agree. It’s because we’re alive..... by the way, why did you add honorifics all of a sudden?”

Leowald felt uneasy when Eveam suddenly added honorifics in her way of speaking. Then, her cheek blushed from embarrassment,

“I-it’s because you are not an enemy anymore but a sworn friend. Moreover, Leowald-dono is a remarkable personage, of course I would naturally add honorifics.”

“Gahaha! You don’t need to mind those details! All the more if it’s for a friend!”

“B-but it’s impossible! It’s too unreasonable for me to talk like that to such a splendid ruler!”

“Fumu, you’re quite unexpectedly stubborn... wait, maybe it’s because you’re like that, huh? Anyway, you’ll eventually get used to it in the future. After all, we have a lot chance to see each other.”

“Y-yes! We have enough time to do that!”

Eveam replied gladly.

Then, he heard horse footsteps coming from somewhere. Leowald looked around trying to confirm its origin.

And then he saw soldiers riding on Raidpic's towards them.

"Father...."

"Ah."

Leglos leaked an insecure voice as Leowald noticed the heavy atmosphere from the soldiers coming towards them.

Suddenly, as the approaching soldiers gradually reached them,

Dogooooooooon!

A huge torrent of water appeared from the feets of the Raidpics, and the soldiers as they were washed away from it.

The water changed shape, this time in a form of a tentacle, and it entered through the soldier's body. In that moment, the soldiers body swelled up, and

Bon!

..... exploded.

Chapter 200: Uninvited Outlaws

“Iyaaaa!?”

Frightened by the inhuman scene, Mimiru clung to Leowald right away. The spectacle did not only deprive Mimiru’s voice, but all of the people around as well.

But among them, Demon Queen Eveam didn’t, she instead turned her gaze at her right side. Following Eveam’s gaze, the other Evila also glanced to the direction of her suspicion.

Their eyes settled on an isolated pool of water that appeared without their knowledge. It gave everyone a strong sense of incompatibility as if it was created similarly to an ink blotching a white piece of paper.

“Everyone retreat!”

From Eveam’s unusual tone of voice, all Evila followed her instruction, and took a distance from it. Likewise, the Gabranth also noticed the strange pool of water from Eveam’s warning, and similarly backed away from it.

And then the harmless puddle began to create ripples. It gradually grew in size, and changed into a large pool of water at about three meters in radius.

“Ahaha, it seems that you’ve grown up.”

A clear voice was heard from the depths of the puddle.

The moment Eveam heard that voice, she shivered. Her face began to turn pale, and her shoulder began to tremble little by little.

However, Eveam wasn’t the only who was affected, even the Cruel trembled from it. All of them froze in their place as if they heard an unbelievable voice.

Though the Gabranth’s bewildered faces were asking “what in the world is happening?”, it was only Leowald who gazed at the center of pool with blood thirst.

Then, something came out from the surface of the water. Moreover, several existences appeared from it.

Ten people approximately appeared from there, each garbed with a black robe covering their respective identities.

Some had a larger physique while the other were smaller, but each of them emitted a strange atmosphere.

And then the true origin of their incompatibility came from the a small boy at the center of the group.

They understood right away the nature of the boy because he was not wearing his hood while donned in a black robe. Eveam for that matter was drenched in cold sweat as a mutter escaped from her mouth.

“.....Avoros Grant Early Evening....”

Hihiro looked at the boy who showed up so suddenly. Just from Eveam’s mutter to Avoros, he understood that they were apparently acquaintances.

(But who in the world are those black robed people surrounding the boy.... they’re different....)

Their atmosphere’s weren’t ordinary by any standards. Though they may have individual differences, Hihiro felt that their strength were equally or far stronger than any of the people who participated in the duel.

His eyes then was naturally attracted back at the boy. He felt so unreal as if the said person came out from a majestic picture capturing the true beauty of perfection.

It was the first time Hihiro was impressed by such an astounding beauty, moreover a beautiful boy. Supposing he grew up as it is to his adulthood, men and women would surely be at a loss for words due to his breath-taking charm.

(Still....)

Hihiro felt a slight incompatibility regarding the boy. The people surrounding the said person were definitely strong, but the boy himself stood out more compared to the rest.

But literally speaking, the boy doesn’t seem to be that different....Hihiro thought that he might have judged too early based from his incomplete knowledge on the boy’s nature.

Among those people who heard Eveam’s mutter, Leowald asked back in contemplation.

“Avoros....you say? So he really is that person....?”

“Come to think of it, this is Leowald-dono’s first time meeting him personally... it’s indeed as you have suspected, this is Avoros. At least only by face.”

“Ahaha, that’s mean Eveam. It’s kind of sad to be mistaken as an imposter to my own appearance. That’s because...”

In that moment, an explosive pressure of ambition gushed forth from the boy. Instinctively, each of the Evila and Gabranth took a stance to defend their respective rulers.

However, the only one who moved were those people who participated in the duel. The other soldiers were rendered frozen in their feet as if their heart’s were seized by the boy’s presence. Their faces were pale in comparison as cold sweat drenched their whole bodies.

Even then, just from the pressure of the boy’s ambition, the race’s representatives couldn’t help but cramp their faces as each of them understood the boy’s overwhelming presence. The reason was because of the boy’s distorted ambition coming from him..... it was not like the noble ambition of Leowald, it was similar to an Evil King spreading malice, kind of feeling.

Moreover such malice coming from the said person was ultimately the strangest of them all.

“See? I’m the real thing?”

The person in question made a calm smile as if what happened was nothing to him. However, Eveam who assumed a fake Avoros was forced to recognize the real thing, and groaned.

“Avoros.....”

To Eveam’s mutter, Avoros made a slightly regrettable expression.

“U~n, won’t you call me Ani-sama this time?”

Then, blurted something unexpected.

(Ani? Are they brother and sister?)

That sort of story was something Hihiro haven’t heard. Rather, there might have been a similar story where he heard about the previous Demon King as Eveam’s elder brother.

But his appearance was far more younger than Eveam, Hihiro couldn't believe that that person was her elder brother, especially the matter about being the previous Demon King.

However, his judgement previously might have been correct based on his atmosphere.

It seems Leowald knew it as well, but the people around him were wrapped in astonishment just like Hihiro.

"Don't joke around! You're not my brother any longer!"

Avoros who found Eveam's shout funny, replied back.

"You have a point. Certainly I don't recall being your elder brother.... even so, we're still connect by blood, no?"

"Ku....."

Eveam made a disgusted expression as if she was displeased by that fact.

"Don't make such a disgusted face. I just came here to appreciate the efforts of my imouto (little sister)."

Then, he began to suddenly clap his hands.

"Congratulations my little sister. With this, an alliance is formed with the Gabranth's. Good job, you really did well."

"How..."

"I was watching you for a long time you know. Even before you've ascended the throne... I've been always looking at you."

"... So you really did camouflage your death that time?"

"U~n, I camouflaged my death...or rather, I wonder if camouflage is the proper word for it. That said, I can't tell you anymore."

Eveam glared at him joking around as her fist trembled.

"What are you being aloof for! Don't you understand that you're the one who made us suffer this much!"

“Please don’t get angry so much. Though you are young, you’ll likely gain more wrinkles you know?”

Eveam’s anger rose from how he treated her protest with contempt.

“The hatred that you spread throughout the nation, how many times we’ve suffered from it, and finally arrived here, I don’t think you understand any of it!”

“If you say it that way, then I guess I’m far from understanding such trivial things.”

“Gu....d-don’t pretend that you don’t know any of it!”

When Eveam reached her limit, she pointed her right hands toward Avoros, and flames gushed forth from it. But the said youth didn’t flinch nor moved from his place.

Following that, one of the black robed people faced the incoming flames ahead. And then, the flame was inhaled into the hood.

“How!?”

Not only Eveam almost all of the people who witnessed that were wide eyed from the strange phenomenon.

“Ahaha, you really have grown up. In the past, you never even once bared your fangs towards me. Should I be glad from the flow of time? I feel lonely somehow.”

The black robed person moved behind Avoros. Based from that atmosphere, one could feel its intention of preventing any attacks necessary.

(What kind of magic is that? Or is that an in born talent of that guy?)

Hihiro did not understand how they prevented Eveam’s magic. So to understand that person’s information, he used *Pry* at once.

(.....what’s the meaning of this?)

Hihiro frowned unintentionally. The character he used was supposed to view anyone’s Status and look at it.

However, Hihiro couldn’t confirm anyone of those people’s Status. Then, one person turned his gaze on him.

“It’s useless. I don’t know what kind of magic you used, but it’s probably a magic intervention, right? I just made a conjecture based on the nature of the magic transmitted, but I’m afraid that kind won’t be effective against us.”

Hihiro didn’t show it in his expression, but to honest, the boy was exactly right. The effect of Pry being negated never happened until now.

(Furthermore, he was able to notice the nature of his magic? That’s some high perception ability)

In a different perspective, it was probably true that Hihiro used a magic which interfered with the desired partner. Because it can show the partner’s Status and look at it. But Hihiro couldn’t understand how the partner was able to notice and found out about that.

“You should stop it, kid.”

It was Marione who advised him to stop. Of course, he didn’t neglect his precaution on the surroundings as he made a stern expression on his face. When Hihiro asked him about it,

“The Previous King possesses a Demon Eye similar to Aquinas.”

“What did you say?”

“Though this kind is different from that guy, that eyes has outstanding observation ability. Only to the extent of seeing it could he grasp its true nature.”

“That’s one playful ability, huh?”

In other words, his usual Pry or | Judge would likely have the same effect. Although it doesn’t seem possible to view a person’s Status, there’s no positive proof yet. Nevertheless, he wouldn’t be able to know any ability of the said person.

(Interfering magic... if that’s the case, then Judge or | Investigate would probably obtain some little information.)

If One Word Chain is not possible, then Two Word Chain would do the trick, or if it’s not enough then Three Word Chain would likely render the interference ineffective.... but, since he’d used Peerless, he can only use One Word Chain right now.

“Now that I remember...so you’re Hihiro Okamura.”

Avoros looked at him with interest.

“Fuu~n....”

Just seeing his eyes got Hihiro irritated.

“So this is what the irregular that No. 3 meant. And also the Otherworlder the heroes spoke of....huh?”

The moment those worrisome words were spoken, Hihiro’s brows subtly moved, this however was noticed in detail by Avoros.

“Ah, are you possibly worried about the heroes? I can assure you that they are all fine. I’ve been treating them with care.”

It would only mean that Taishi and Chika, the only two missing heroes remaining, were in Avoros’ custody. Though he didn’t know how it became like that, it would seem that they’ve been captured by these troublesome fellows.

(They really don’t have any luck in these sort of thing.)

Hihiro thought just how lucky Shuri and Shinobu were for obediently surrendering themselves as they are in house arrest.

“Those heroes don’t matter to me. How will you treat them is unrelated to me.”

“Hee? Is that so?”

Hihiro didn’t answer his question, and just scratched his head.

“Oh well. Anyway, would you like to join me?”

“Ha?”

The air around the place suddenly became heavy due to his callous solicitation.

“Why are you asking that all of a sudden?”

“You see, I had fun watching the whole duel, especially your duel, you were quite interesting.”

“.....”

“In case of your ability...let me see, if you work hard you could probably become my

right arm? What do you say? Don't you think it's wiser to side with me than my little sister?"

"Don't fool around! I won't let you take Hiiro into your side!"

"Will you please shut up a little Eveam?"

An intense amount of blood thirst focused on Eveam even though he was smiling. She groaned, and her body stiffened.

"Good girl. So Hiiro-kun, how about it? Would you like to join us?"

Eveam glanced with an insecure expression towards Hiiro. And when Hiiro haughtily folded his arms,

"No thanks."

He quickly refused the offer.

Avoros was taken aback by his words, even the moment he smiled back, somehow there was a trace of cramp in it.

"May I know your reason?"

"I don't have any intention of being under by anyone. Even less, to become a right arm of a person I barely know of. Especially for a cheeky brat who thinks and talks like a kid."

In that moment, one of the black robed people who was standing up to now disappeared, then it instantly appeared and smashed Hiiro's bosom.

Only his consciousness grasped the existence figure clearly. He was able to dodge it, but his reaction was quite dull due to the favor of his previous duel.

Then, blood thirst was transmitted from the assailant, he will surely attack again at any moment.

Nevertheless, the way things are going, he will likely received that attack defenseless.

As he thought so, when Hiiro looked towards the sky, he noticed something, and instantly made a big step backwards to his rear.

Then, something pierced from the sky, and immediately landed in front of Hihiro. It was a black sword. It felt familiar as if he'd seen it somewhere before, then suddenly the black robed person lost his movement as sand entangled him from below.

While everyone was stunned, there was one person who got off right in front of Hihiro from the sky.

He wore blue turban on his body, a long purple hair tied on his back, and his mouth was covered with bandages.

The appearance was exactly like from his memory. The figure took the black sword pierced on the ground, and placed it back on one of the two sheaths overlapped into a cross on his back.

And when the said person squatted, and placed his hands on the ground, a huge hand made from sand appeared in front of the restrained black robed person, and crushed him. Then, that person spoke,

“I won't let youhave Hihiro.”

Chapter 201: Avoros' Purpose

Although Hiiro was able to narrowly escape death thanks to the mysterious person who suddenly appeared from the sky, Hiiro still felt that he'd seen that appearance from behind somewhere, he searched his memories and tried to recall the said figure.

When that person thereupon faced Hiiro, he was taken aback by it.

"Are you.....Nitouryuu?"

"Un.....long time no see...Hiiro."

The person took the bandage off his mouth showing his cheeks faintly loosened, and answered Hiiro. Hiiro knew this figure, this person was Nitouryuu. Camus of the Asura Tribe .

Asura Tribe was the race Hiiro and Liliyn encountered by chance when they entered the dessert on the demon continent, and among those people was this young lad who'd aided Hiiro as they seized the heart of the Demon-converted Father of his.

Hiiro treated the whole tribe injured by the demon, pushed Camus from hesitating on killing his father, and saved them all consequently in the end.

"What are you doing in here....?"

"Ah, that's because....hm? Please....wait for a moment."

Breaking of from their conversation, Camus looked at the place where the black robed people was crushed a little while ago. Unexpectedly, an explosion occurred from the sand and something came out of it.

They understood that this person was strong as it was able to free from Camus' constraints. They felt that it was about to attack again and prepared to guard themselves. But, ".....Die."

Liliyn came out of nowhere, and approached the opponent in that brief moment.

(Red Loli!?)

Liliyn directed an abnormal amount of blood thirst towards the assailant aiming at Hiiro.

She poured strength into her thin foot, and kicked him with all her strength.

Bakii!

The opponent was blown off with a backbreaking sound. Though Liliyn tried to follow her attack, her foot stopped the moment she was about to take a step forward....

“.....chi, what a foolish behavior.”

Taking a good look at it, there was a needle-shaped object directed at the soles of her foot which was mounted on the ground, if Liliyn had continued her advance, she would have likely received such damage.

For a few seconds, Liliyn turned a deadly glance toward the person blown off by her attack, then she faced Avoros.

(That kid....)

Hihiro understood that Avoros directed his blood thirst so that Liliyn would become aware of his existence. Hence, Liliyn didn't confront him poorly, and glanced back towards Hihiro.

Everyone, including Hihiro, were in mute amazement for Liliyn's obvious indignation.

“Hihiro you bastard, that was careless!”

Hihiro couldn't answer back. After all, she was right, he was careless. Perhaps if Camus didn't come, Liliyn would have been the one to help him.

Liliyn was someone who would move if her companions are in great trouble. And she was right, Hihiro couldn't afford to be careless anymore. Settling the score later, he gazed back at Avoros.

“You were too careless Kainabi.”

The moment Avoros called Kainabi, the person who was blown off from Liliyn's attack, then knelt on his feet and bowed his head.

“I apologize for my mistake My King. I have showed you something unsightly.”

The voice of the said person was high pitched similar to that of a woman.

“Sorry about that Hihiro-kun. This child is overprotective. So please forgive her,

alright?”

“It doesn’t seem you can manage your subordinates, is this what the rumored Previous Demon King can do?”

The air suddenly went cold again. Even if Avoros was laughing, there was a trace stiffness in it. He might have been shocked for being said by that for the first time.

However, Hiiro did not notice that as Silva turned his gaze towards him with a suspicious expression.

Even Eveam and the Evila’s were nervous with cold sweat from Hiiro’s words. Kainabi as well who saw Hiiro’s indifferent face, stood up again but stopped when Avoros raised his hands.

“...Hiiro-kun, you haven’t live here for more than ten years, right? Despite how I look, I’m more unthinkable as you imagine me to be. Don’t you have any respect to your elders?”

“Unfortunately, I don’t do such troublesome things. Also, while it may be true that you’ve lived longer, respecting you is a different matter. At the very least, not to a kid who runs his mouth here and there.”

Avoros flawless smile collapsed from his words as his cheeks had a cramp.

“I-I see.... so the report wasn’t exactly false after all, you really are an arrogant youth.”

“Is that so?”

A vein was clearly standing on Eveam’s expression as all of the people rooted in their places took maximum precaution.

Nevertheless, when Avoros inhaled a big breath,-

“... you really are an interesting man.”

-he made a sneer, then pulled away his piercing glance gazed to another person.

“.....for the time being you.”

“.....me?”

Avoros called Camus with the latter only inclining his neck with an expressionless face.

“Yes, that appearance, you’re from the Asura Tribe right? Why did you come here?”

He had a point, this was the Gabranth continent not the Evila continent.

“I came to help.....Hihiro.”

“Fu~n, are you possibly.....friends?”

Then, Camus turned his head sideways in rejection.

“No....I’m Hihiro’s subordinate.”

“Eh? Hihiro-kun has a subordinate?”

Now that Hihiro was reminded of his words, it did happen. When he saved the Asura Tribe, the compensation was Camus becoming his subordinate. But the moment Hihiro’s party decided to continue their journey, Camus couldn’t come as he needed to protect the Asura Tribe.

Within that time, Camus promised Hihiro that when he’s in trouble, he would hastily come to his side.

(TL Note: Please, I recommend you to play this while reading the next few lines.)

“Hihiro.... I came here.....when I heard about the duel.”

Though Camus said that with pride and confidence,-

“Oi, the duel has already ended you know?”

“.....eh?.....eeh?”

-he became wide eyed as his current expression collapsed. It was clear that he’s depressed from the drop of his shoulders.

“No way....and I even did my best.....to swim in the sea....”

He callously said something unbelievable. SS rank creatures inhabited that sea, the current as well were quite strong which was why it was deemed impassable. Taking those in mind, Camus swam that sea through all that?

This guy is an idiot, Hihiro thought. He even did such an act as if his life was

unnecessary to him. Despite of this though, Hihiro felt a satisfying warmth in his heart when he heard Camus overcome those dangerous situations so that he could only reach him.

“Good grief. You are too unreasonable. Still, I’m pleased for your strong loyalty.”

As Hihiro said so with a smile, Camus made a joyous expression, and laughed with a flustered cheek due to his embarrassment.

Several people were attracted when they saw those two as such. Apart from Liliyn who knew her gender, Muir, Mimiru, and Nikki, these three people, were not convinced that this beautiful woman was actually a man.

In addition, there also other people with that same thinking, though it wasn’t to the extent of those three people’s doubt.

“...e-errr. I kind of feel bad, but is it alright for me to speak now?”

(TL Note: You can stop the music now.)

Avoros restored their conversation as he intervened so.

“N.....what?”

“Does this mean you came here to support Hihiro-kun?”

“Yes.”

“I understand. Then, you are considered as an enemy as well.”

“However....”

“Hm?”

“I have one more.....errand.”

“Hee, may I know what this other errand is?”

“...I came.....for one of those people.”

As Camus spoke so, he looked at the black robed people.

“Who are you looking for?”

“On his cheek.....there’s a cross shaped wound.”

Indeed, Camus was looking for a man with cross wound. He was after the ringleader who changed his father into a demon. Which was why, Camus wanted to reenact revenge by his own hands without fail.

The moment Avoros heard Camus words, the corners of his mouth raised.

“Hee.... do you think he’s here?”

“Yup.... and it’s that person!”

Sand appeared suddenly from Camus feet, and cluster of sand attacked one person among the group. However, something crept out from the latter’s feet.

Bashaaaaa!

It was a gigantic tree. The ground was suddenly divided, and a gigantic tree appeared from it, brushing away the incoming mass of sand.

“Not yet!”

The sand which should have dispersed to the sky, poured down on the black robed person similar to a rain. However, branches of leaves grew in abundance above the figure’s overhead. Still, part of the sand was able to make a small crevice on the leaf and reached the person.

It hit it’s hood, and the figure’s real face was exposed in broad daylight.

“.....I found you.”

Clear murderous intent emitted from Camus’ stare. That man had a splendid cross wound on his cheek.

The man was handsome in appearance, and was approximately aged at 40’s. His presence was not inferior to Leowald’s, and gazed at Camus quietly.

“...that Katana, I see, so you were that child back then, you’ve grown up.”

The man narrowed his eyes as remembered a nostalgic memory from his past.

“Do you know him?”

“Yes My King, I’ve known him a little in the past.”

“Fuu~n, somehow this became quite an interesting development.”

Though he was in the dark about Camus’s circumstances, he looked at him as if he was watching a movie.

“Anyway, although I’ve said that my purpose here is to congratulate Eveam for her victory, well, I also have thing to say.”

Then, it was followed by another unpleasant smile of his. Because of his rash expression, it felt like Avoros was fit for a good-looking villain role.

“My greatest objective.....ehem! After this, I’ll say it, so make sure to listen, alright?”

Everyone’s attention were now directed at him as Avoros prepares for his next words. And when his thin lips faintly moved, “We are going to conquer Edea ”

.....Time stopped.

Chapter 202: Matar Deus

Avoros' declaration of world conquest terrified most of the people in the vicinity, as if time stopped for them. Nevertheless, he continued without minding such people.

"So I was thinking of inviting you people under my wings, how about it?"

His way of speaking were light. It was like someone inviting anyone on the way with their journey.

Still, there were people who rejected his offer.

" " Like hell we will! " "

The Demon Queen and the Beast King completely denied at the same time.

However, Avoros wasn't shaken by it, and spoke as if he expected such answer.

"Then we are going to war."

This time, he answered without hesitation. Though the meaning of his words was a serious matter, everyone was still speechless from his previous words.

"War.....?"

"That's right, there are things I can't let you do as you please Eveam. And It's not possible to solve through your peace talks. How will I do it instead?..... Simple, I will deprive everything through sheer strength."

"D-don't screw with me! We already reached a consensus here, and yet you intend to increase again the hatred!"

"Then, just be quiet and obediently become under my jurisdiction. If you do so, I could have handled you all properly."

"All the more reason to reject your offer! It's better to annihilate us rather than to become under your control you bastard!"

Leowald raised his voice with indignation.

"Maa, you're probably right. I don't need the Gabranth's after all. Even if I didn't invite you, you'll eventually become pets, or rations, no? or probably just some heap

of garbages.”

“You bastaaaard!”

However, because Leowald’s condition had not yet recovered, he bent his knee in the process.

“Oh my, you shouldn’t overwork yourself you know?”

It would seem that Avoros words didn’t reach the infuriated Leowald.

“You bastard.....”

“Ahaha, while I’ll be glad to keep you guys in company, as expected I don’t have such luxury. I’ve made a lot preparations in my side. Let me see.....you don’t mind if we make an announcement here, right?”

Avoros stretched his arms outwards, his eyes were burning with confidence.

“I hope that you’ll remember us. We are Matar Deus , the rulers of this world.”

“That’s absurd....”

Leowald made a mutter in representation of all the people in the place.

“Fufufu, that ends my speech, I just wanted to show my face around here.”

Suddenly, the pool of water below the group’s feet spread as everyone in the place were blinded by a bright line. And then, the group were slowly sucked by the water. They seemed to be taking their leave.

One by one the robed figures sunk into the pool with only a few left who hadn’t yet.

“Ah, I forgot to say this! Beast King?”

“Mu?”

“Let me tell you something good.”

As Avoros had called, Leowald turned at him with suspicious eyes.

“...the soldiers who came here a while ago were your subordinate right? Though we’ve killed most of them.”

“You bastard....”

“Just hear me out. Although I think you shouldn’t hear about these kind of things....”

“....what?”

And when Avoros takes a deep breath,

“Although he’s not here, Kokurou is also under my wings you know.”

“W-what did you say!”

It was assumed that Leowald was the one who shouted, but it was Marione. When Avoros saw Marione in his field of vision, he was wide eyed in surprise, “Ah, now that you mention it, I think Kokorou was the one who killed Marione’s family, no?”

“Is that story true, Previous King!”

His expression was as if he was about to pounce at anyone right now.

“It’s true. After this, feel free to go to Passion for confirmation, alright?”

“...oi, what do you mean by that?”

Naturally, Leowald couldn’t ignore what he said, and asked in doubt.

“Well you see, Kokurou said he was going to Passion ”

“What did you say!?”

This time, Leowald was the one who raised his voice. His face transformed into a ghastly expression as if he was flooded with despair.

“Ahaha, that’s why you should return home with haste, no? Also Eveam?”

“....what?”

“I’m taking care of Teckil in my side.”

“Wha-!? So you were the one!”

“Ahaha, farewell.”

“Wait!”

Avoros disappeared into the pool of water. Their feelings of festivity before were now replaced by a lump in their throats.

Meanwhile, Camus was throwing a sharp glance towards a certain man.

“I’ll absolutely....knock you down.”

“....can you do it?”

“....I will.”

“....then try me, my name is Hiyomi.”

“.....Hiyomi”

Camus stared for a long time without breaking his gaze at Hiyomi as the latter slowly disappeared in the pool.

“.....I will beat you for sure.”

Camus clasped his fist as he made a declaration to himself.

While silence enveloped the surroundings, Leowald’s body staggered violently as he began to walk.

“Father!”

First Prince Leglos called out to him, but Leowald showed no signs of hearing him, and continued to walk with abandon.

Leglos blocked Leowald’s path, and met him eye to eye. However, it was as if Leowald was saying to leave him alone just from the intensity of his gaze. Still, Leglos didn’t tremble from it, and stood firm.

“Father, first of all, please issue your instructions!”

“.....”

“This is your role as a ruler!”

Leowald was caught surprised by Leglos’ words, and closed his eyes as he inhaled a large breath.

“...that helped Leglos. I was about to nearly throw away my obligation as a ruler.”

“ Don’t worry, because that’s my role right now.”

“Gahaha, your role....right now. Rara, it seems that my son has what it takes after all.”

“Yes, please value it. While I couldn’t stop you, Leglos didn’t and called you many times a while ago.”

“Gahaha! I seem to have worried you people, sorry about that!”

Seeing as Leowald was able to calmly think again, he cleared his throat, and “At any rate, it is necessary to return to our country to confirm what had occurred.”

The beast men also nodded respectively to Leowald’s words.

“There are too much events that have happened today. Normally, after this I would speak with the people of Evila but.....”

Though he said so to Eveam, the latter also supported his decision, “It can wait. There are a lot of things we should confirm first. After we prove what Avoros had said, it is necessary for us to work on the counter measures in future regarding his true aim. As representatives of our newly established alliance.”

“I agree. It is necessary to understand accurately our current state. After that, it would be wise to open a conference about it for the future.”

Certainly, It would be better to advance the relationship of both races in here. They’ve just recently established the alliance, but their people were troubled by the sudden irregularity that had occurred.

For the sake of mutual information, it’s necessary to return to their respective country, and calm the situation.

“Alright. Then, please contact me when you have tentative control on your side. Because Avoros may possibly do something while we are at it.”

Indeed, though Avoros may have said that he’d done something to Passion, it’s possibly a scapegoat to aim at Xaos next. It is necessary to confirm it right now.

“You’re correct. If he really intends to cause another war, then we can’t lose to the war. It’s necessary to exchange information closely after this.”

“Yes. Then, let us make haste. I don’t know if Avoros was threatening us when he said it, but there was some truth to it about the state of the soldiers who came a while ago, something doesn’t feel right about it.”

“I apologize about that.”

Leowald began to turn his heels towards his people, and issued his instructions.

Chapter 203: Temporary Separation

“H-hihiro-sama!”

The owner of that feeble voice came from Mimiru. Along with her were Muir with Arnold in tow, and an unfamiliar woman.

These four people approached Hihiro. Perhaps they just wanted to bid their greetings to him. However, he felt uneasy about identity of the other woman.

“H-hihiro-sama, ...you were incredibly strong!”

“A-as expected of Hihiro-san! I-i want to know how you became strong like that!”

Two little girls spoke with their eyes sparkling in wonder, while their cheeks were blushing.

“Even if you ask me, it’s just the result of my training during half a year....”

“No no, we’re talking about your absurd strength you know...”

Arnold sighed in amazement.

“Oh yeah, you seemed to have lost your duel Ossan.”

“Ugu.....b-but we won the the match!”

“Yeah, it’s thanks to Chibi Usagi.”

“Ununu....”

Besides Arnold, Muir was also identically depressed. She was not able to defeat Ionis. Arnold was the only who was supposed to lose, but unexpected flying sparks spewed from their fight, making Muir unable to execute her finishing blow.

Seeing such Muir, Hihiro helplessly approached her,-

Ton.....

-and poked at her forehead.

“You’ve grown Chibi.”

“.....h-hihiro-san.....”

“Still, you seem to have not yet mastered your power, at least reach to the point where you are able to bring out your Spirit.”

“...I-I understand!”

Her once depressed state transformed into a joyous expression.

“Mou....treating Muir-chan only is not fair.”

Mimiru pulled the hem of her skirt.

“M-Mimiru!”

Hihiro met eye to eye with the other woman who finally spoke. Then, for some reason, the woman averted her gaze with flustered cheeks.

(Huh....?)

Hihiro knitted his eyebrows as he was bewildered by the woman’s attitude just now, (Is she angry? I won’t be surprised if she harbors any grudge towards me, but.....) Why was she averting her eyes? Why is she blushing? It was different in comparison to his thoughts and couldn’t hit upon the reason because of it.

So Hihiro took the initiative. It’s probably not a good idea to dwell further on this matter as it may increase more trouble for him.

However, as he thought so, Arnold began to speak unnecessary words.

“Ah, now that I think of it, Kukulia-sama doesn’t know Hihiro yet right?”

Hihiro disappointedly rebuked in his mind about this idiotic parent who couldn’t read the atmosphere. Even though he made a decision to avoid more trouble, this idiot pushed him back to where he’d started.

“Her name is Kukulia-sama, she’s the daughter of Leowald-sama and the elder sister of Mimiru-sama.”

Now that Arnold mentioned it, she called Mimiru by her first name, so Hihiro found it reasonable that she’s part of royalty.

However, that person named Kukulia was acting suspiciously. Her eyes were conveying her displeasure in this place. She might be uncomfortable with him being in here. While he thought so, she took a deep breath, and “I-indeed, I’m Kukulia King! H-how dare of you to not know my name!”

As Kukulia said so, she extended her hand requesting a handshake from him. Though Hihiro anticipated her anger based from the tone of her voice, why was she requesting a handshake as well?

Then, all of a sudden, her face paled as if she made a mistake, “Ah, t-that’s not it! What in the world am I saying!”

Because of her sudden reflection on her words, Hihiro unintentionally blinked in surprise.

Following that, Kukulia’s face flushed to bright red, “I-i apologize for my rude behavior! I was supposed to greet you properly when I suddenly felt nervous talking to you...um...”

Her despondent state was similar to a small puppy being lectured by their own master. But somehow it felt that this image was intended to be this way. He then caught a glimpse of Arnold grinning.....it apparently seems that this idiot wanted to taste | Illusion again.

“...haa, here.”

Wanting to end the situation as soon as possible, Hihiro helplessly held out his hand.

“.....eh? ah...”

Of course, she took the hint, and silently shook his hands.

“E-err.... you’re quite strong.”

“You might say it like that...”

“Fufu, shouldn’t you normally answer it with humility?”

“I don’t have that in my dictionary.”

“Ahahaha! Is that so!”

She joyfully nodded in assent,

“Anyway, I want to express my gratitude!”

As Kukulia said so, she suddenly bowed in front of Hiiro. While the latter wondered “what is it this time?”, “You’re the one who returned Mimiru’s voice right?”

I see, Hiiro thought, she’s expressing her gratitude for saving her younger sister.

“I admit that I’ve healed her, but it wasn’t for free. It’s a loan, isn’t that right Blue Ribbons?”

“Yes!”

Seeing the wide smile of Mimiru who affirmed his question, Kukulia couldn’t help but express a gentle smile.

“Even so, I’m really grateful for what you have done. Hence, my gratitude.”

When Hiiro saw her again bow in front of him, he felt a little ashamed for his actions,-

“Don’t worry about it.”

-and turned his face away. He thereupon saw Muir’s anxious face as he did so.

“Uhm, Hiiro-san? Is.....is your wound alright?”

“No problems at all.”

“B-but you seem to have a hard time....moving?”

Hiiro was astonished by Muir’s precise observation. Certainly, he didn’t bore any injuries. But due to the side effects of Peerless Mode , his body was experiencing a considerable degree of muscle pain.

Though he was sure to have prevented it from being shown on his face, but Muir unnaturally noticed his cover.

“I told you not to worry about it.”

“I-if you say so....but may I ask another question?”

She apparently has some other questions, huh? Somehow Hiiro found it difficult to answer her.

“What?”

“I’ve been wondering....who is that person besides you?”

“Besides me?”

When Hihiro followed Muir’s line of vision, –

“...hm? Me?”

-there was Camus. He seemed to have been at Hihiro’s side for a long time. His motionless, but firm appearance was exactly similar to a knight guarding his king.

“Oh, about Nitouryuu, huh?”

“Nitouryuu?....ah, so that’s how you call her. Yes, I was pertaining to her....”

Then, Hihiro heard something he couldn’t ignore.

“Wait a minute.”

“Hm?”

“What did you say again?”

“E-err.... I was pertaining to her....”

“You’re mistaken.”

“Eh?”

After Hihiro inhaled a short breath, he spoke to the woman inclining her neck in bewilderment.

“This guy is a man”

“.....eh?”

Though Muir was able to voice out her words, all the other people who heard were staring blankly in puzzlement.

“Hey Hihiro, that’s a joke right? No matter what angle you look at her, she’s pretty much a woman! Moreover a beautiful girl!”

Arnold spoke in agitation while pointing his finger on the assumed woman.

“Am....I woman?”

Camus pointed a finger to his face while inclining his head deeply in thought of the matter.

“Don’t listen to them. You’re a man, aren’t you?”

“Un....you’re right. I’m....a man!”

Seeing Camus somehow puffing his chest in pride, a sigh escaped Muir.

“I-is he reallya man...? E-even though she’s this cute...?”

“I-I agree with you! Somehow it feels borderline unfair!”

Though Arnold and Muir stated their own impression respectively, Muir, Mimiru, and Kukulia’s cheeks loosened as if they felt sense of security from it.

“...ehehe. They said I’m cute....Hihiro.”

“....isn’t that great for you.”

Though Camus candidly spoke, when they, who were relieved by their doubts, saw Camus embarrassed face, they could only hang their heads in defeat.

“A-at least we can be relieved....isn’t that right Mimiru-chan!”

“Yes, I agree with you Muir-chan!”

Though they don’t know what may happen in the future, as long as problems doesn’t occur, Muir and Mimiru were alright with it.

“Hey you people over there, we are about to return to our country.”

Though her hands were still in the pockets of her white robe while her ears was swaying sideways, Rarashik’s voice resounded from their distance as she approached them.

Apparently, the preparation for homecoming seemed to have been complete.

“We’d like to go back as well Hihiro, but....”

Demon Queen Eveam seemed to have ended her talk with the Beast King, and talked to him.

“Can you use now your magic?”

As Eveam had asked, all of them came here from Hihiro's Transfer character. Because they couldn't return by foot in their condition, they requested for Hihiro to use Transfer character again.

Of course, since he had decided to use it before their the duel, Hihiro doesn't have any problems using it again, but.....

“Sorry, I still can't use it right now.”

“So you're still experiencing the effects of Rebound huh? Though I've been told about it by Silva, it seems it might take some time for recovery.”

“If you understand that far, just wait for a little while. I may be able to use it again after a few more minutes.”

“I understand. Please tell me when you're able to use it again.”

“Sure.”

Eveam returned once again to the group of Evila .

“You, and you too! Move quickly!”

Muir and the other moved from the place as Rarashik urged them to do so.

“H-Hihiro-san! I hope we can meet more often again!”

Muir voiced out her words in desperation. Arnold besides her seemed ill-humored though.

“Your race are sworn allies already you know? You can meet me as much as you want once permission is granted.”

“I-I will also come to meet you! But Hihiro-sama must also come to greet us!”

“.....do as you like. But I won't be leaving the city for a while because I will be enjoying my spare time.”

Because after this, Hihiro will be shutting himself with abandon inside the Grand

Fortune Library . He won't leave until he'd completely read through all the books in there.

"Hihiro! Someday you'll pay for this! I won't hand Muir to you!

Arnold's legs were kicked by Rarashik urging him to move forward as he shouted like an idiotic parent. Following them, Mimiru and Kukulia lightly bowed in front of him.

At edge of his vision, he spotted a weeping Crouch... No, she'd been crying all along while being dragged by Putis pulling her neck. Perhaps, she'd been obstructed by Putis before she was able to approach Hihiro.

Well, Hihiro admits that Crouch is one troublesome partner to deal with, and thanked Putis in his mind due to her considerate endeavor.

"Funyaaaaaaaa, Hihiroooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo!"

He's just probably hearing things in his mind.... Yeah, that's likely the case.

Chapter 204: Return to Xaos

“Mumumumu....”

After the Gabranth's left, there was a particular person who was in a rather bad mood – growling – as she fixedly stared at a young boy.

“You did well enduring it, Ojousama.”

It was Silvia who spoke those words of comfort to Liliyn. Why? Because the moment she saw Hiroy harmoniously speaking with a lot of beautiful girls around him, she couldn't help wanting to jump towards them, though she was able to endure such impulse.

“I-It can't be helped! I'm not so stupid to ruin a conversation with some old friends.”

“Nofofofo! You've grown quite well Ojousama. For you...to even consider such a thing...ooooh! This butler has been deeply moved!”

“Shut up you blinded fofooooo!”

“Dabugh!?”

As if all her stress were stockpiled into that blow, Liliyn delivered an uppercut to Silva's chin, blowing him off from his place.

Usually Shamoe would have shouted worriedly on Silva's safety, but it would seem that she wasn't able to do so as she was taking care of a sleeping Mikazuki.

“What a pain the ass.”

And so Liliyn went to towards Hiroy, though Nikki who was heading on the same direction got to him earlier.

“Shishou! Is your talk with them done?”

“Yeah.”

“Also will you introduce this new personage besides you!”

Thinking how troublesome it would be to do that, Hiiro passed the responsibility to Silva, as the latter gladly introduced Camus to Nikki with a smile on his face.

Then, another person approached them. Her red hair was violently shaking as Red Loli had a pout on her face.

“...why do you have that kind of face?”

“Hmpf, it’s none of your concern.”

She had this unapproachable atmosphere that made Hiiro stopped inquiring her any further for he may bring unnecessary trouble for himself.

Then, she turned a glance towards Camus while folding her arms.

“Oi Camus, is Shivan doing well?”

“N.....quite energetic.”

Shivan was a former travel companion of Liliyn, and Camus’ kinfolk of the Asura Tribe . Currently, he was now Camus’ foster parent despite his relatively old age, and as a former Chief of the Asura Tribe .

“.....I see.”

Hearing her old friend’s well-being, her cheeks slightly loosened as she made a relieved sigh.

“That aside, is it alright for you to leave the village alone? Aren’t you the Chief of it?”

Liliyn worriedly said the thing that was one her mind, and listened carefully for his reply.

“I said to them....that I need to help Hiiro.... and they all agreed.”

“Those family of yours are soft-hearted as usual.”

“But.....I didn’t made it in time....”

His non-participation on the duel made Camus quite dispirited. Hiiro who saw that inadvertently leaked a sigh.

“You may have not made it in time for the duel Nitouryuu, but were you not the one

who saved me in time?”

“....e?”

“From the attack of that unknown black robed person.”

“A.....yeah.”

“So how did I say this, thanks for that.”

“.....ehehehe.”

Camus shyly smiled. Anyone who saw such an adorable expression would be swooned by it.

(Seeing him like this, he really looks like a woman after all. I kind of understand why those people mistook his gender...) Hiiro felt amazed by this person’s visage.

“Well then, I suppose you’ll be returning back once since this duel had ended?”

Liliyn asked.

“....what should I do?”

“Even if you ask me...”

Hiiro couldn’t answer his worry even if he asked him about his situation.

“I left the village.....in Jinu’s hands.”

Jinu was Camus’s right hand person. Hiiro had told Jinu many times that his outward appearance was more appropriate as the Chief of the tribe.

“Oh, so you left it to Topknot Rascal, huh?”

Indeed, this was the nickname Hiiro called Jinu because of the cleanly combed topknot hairstyle of his was similar to a Japanese samurai.

“Besides...the desert is safe right now.”

“Hohou! Then how about you join with us for the time being?”

It was the Hentai who suddenly started that conversation, ignorant of his bleeding head.

“.....tsk, this guy hasn’t died yet...”

Despite Liliyn’s uppercut, this person was still fine which often made Nikki feel admiration.

When Silva brought out a handkerchief from his bosom and wiped the blood from his face, “If anything happens unexpectedly, we only have to request Hihiro-sama to send you back to the village.”

“Oi, don’t decide it without my permission.”

“Oh? If I remember correctly, wasn’t Camus Hihiro’s subordinate?”

“...what about it?”

“The superior should treat their subordinates importantly, right? Like how Camus-dono came here because he was worried about your safety, and splendidly saved you from danger, no?”

Silva talked again exaggeratedly without permission. Despite his sound argument, he just couldn’t help think how ill-natured this person was.

“Hihiro-sama won’t abandon such a cute and loyal subordinate....like him right?”

He smiled pleasantly as he thrust out Hihiro’s means of escape. Honestly, Hihiro specifically doesn’t have any objections about it. He was actually thankful for Camus’ arrival.

But when this Hentai butler pointed it out, he somehow felt angry. It further rose up in irritation as he saw the mark of the blood not completely wiped from his forehead.

“.....haa, I didn’t say I wouldn’t send you back.”

Even if he take notice of Silva as it is, the said person would likely just disregard the matter with a joke.

“Should I send you back now?”

He asked Camus with a sour look.

“...am I...a hindrance?”

“I didn’t mention you being a hindrance though?”

“Then.....I’ll stay with you....a little longer.....I want to be....with Hiiro more.”

Hiiro silently stared at him.

“Then, do as you like. After this we’ll be returning to Xaos, if you want to know why, hear the details from Jii-san.”

“.....ok.”

Then, Hiiro felt the chains binding his body sweep away. It would apparently seem that the Rebound of Peerless Mode had been relieved. With this, Hiiro can finally use Word Magic again.

“Oi Idiot Disciple.”

“Yes Master?”

Nikki replied giddily as she turned to Hiiro with starry eyes.

“Do you have the Red Honey Candy?”

“Please wait for a moment.”

While Nikki said so, she put her hand inside the bag hung at her waist and rummaged through it.

“Mumumu.....ah, I wonder if this is it!”

As she took out the said object,

“....that’s the Poison Bead ”

It was obvious based from the color. It had quite the purple tint in it.

“Mumumu...alright, I’m sure this is it!”

“.....that’s just an empty shell.”

Wherever she picked it up from, the shell she presented was similar to the shell a hermit crab resides in.

“Seriously, haven’t I passed you some a while ago? A red candy used for recovering

magic?”

“Ooh! I remember now!”

As she said so, Nikki shoved her hand on the bag again, “This is it!”

And mightily brought out a.....

“.....that’s just a Red Seed ”

“What did you say!? N-now that you mention it, this was the squirrel food Mikazuki and I requested for Silva-dono to purchase!”

This apprentice is an idiot, he thought. Rubbing his temple irksomely, he grabbed the bag from Nikki.

He was able to find three pieces of it....but

“Oi, I believe I’ve passed you 10 pieces of it? What happened to the rest?”

“.....?”

Searching her memories, Nikki tilted her head sideways. And soon remembered why, “I think I was racing with Mikazuki the other day and might have dropped them along the way!”

.....this apprentice is really an idiot.

“...haa, anyway I’ll be taking these.”

“Sure, feel free to take them all”

When Hihiro threw them into his mouth, the heavy feeling inside his body slowly lightened. With this, he could more or less correspond to the task at hand.

Just like the time when they faced the Gabranth’s, Hihiro used the Transfer character to return to Demon Capital – Xaos , and was at a loss of words due to the sudden shout of joy.

The place they arrived was crowded by people, and it was understandable that the people were waiting for their return.

It would seem that Eveam have informed their victory to Aquinas using a magic tool. And when they informed Aquinas about their return, he had told this to the people.

People who were unrelated even came in front of the castle and waited for their arrival just to hear the report of their victory as a sign of their appreciation.

Hundreds, thousands, or even more, the image of the people gathered was breathtaking.

They could be even described as a 'sea of people'. No matter where they look, they would meet the gazes of the people on the ground.

At first, Eveam was also bewildered by this surprise, but soon recovered from the shock, and quickly raised her fist upwards.

"We are the victors!"

" " " " Ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooh! " " " "

The intensity of their shout had reached to the point of their eardrum being in pain. For some reason, they even began to stomp on the ground in rhythm as shout of joy continued to grow to the point of wanting to leave the place as soon as possible.

But Eveam being bathed by this wasn't frowning in displeasure, she was actually expressing a wonderful, glad-looking expression.

The shout of joy temporarily stopped when she raised her hands.

"Everyone! I'm quite pleased by our victory that I've decided to arrange a feast for tomorrow! There, we will gladly feast upon the fruits of our victory!"

Their eardrum were grandly shaken again. Apparently, they will have to rest for today, and would arrange the grand celebration tomorrow. Hihiro was quite grateful for that decision.

He was actually quite worn out for today.

He and the others entered the castle while receiving the shout of joy behind them.

Chapter 205: Warning for Hiiro

First order of things for Hiiro's return is a hot bath. When he stubbornly conveyed this to Eveam, she prepared it immediately.

What had happened today was quite exhausting, Hiiro thought as he soaked his body in the hot pool of water.

(Still, that Beast King.....was quite strong....)

He was truly non-standard after all. If he did not have his Word Magic, surely it would be impossible to win that duel. It wouldn't be surprising if he was instantly killed by Lion Liger.

Although Hiiro naturally took victory in that situation, still he was convinced that the Beast King was a strong man indeed.

(Besides there were those people as well....)

He recalled the sudden appearance of Eveam's elder brother, Demon King Avoros. Aside from him, he wasn't able to use Pry on any of this person's colleagues.

(Although I've thought this could happen someday... it's possible that beyond this point, there are a lot more situations where my magic won't be effective....)

Similar to Lion Liger that the Beast King had summoned, anyone who has Anti-Magic Element will most likely appear in the future and may render Hiiro's Word Magic.

(So I can't continue to exist without my magic....huh?)

Supposing Hiiro was driven into a situation where he couldn't use his magic again, can he confront people with same caliber as the Beast King?

(I should look for solutions about this...)

Because Hiiro had decided to help achieve Liliyn's dream, he understood that there would be a big obstacle awaiting them in the near future.

And it seems that they had experienced the combat aspect of it. Can he fight

properly.....supposing he encounter people capable of rendering his magic useless?

With a Chapun sound, he sunk his whole body in the hot water.

(I don't want to die yet....but.....I can't think of any measures to counter this situation.)

His face resurfaced from the hot water. Then, he slowly shut his eyes... as a vein appeared on his forehead.

"What do you want, Hentai?"

In front of his vision, there was the Hentai butler Silva standing in an imposing stance, stark naked.

Although it was less noticeable with his clothes on, Silva was considerably buffed with muscles. It was unexpected for an old guy like him to have such well sculpted form.

Not that it matters to him though.

"Oi, I believe I requested to be alone in this bath and take my time?"

"Nofofofof! You don't mind as long as I don't disturb you, right? I myself want to relax my stiff shoulders a little."

Though he said it while rolling his rigid shoulders, there wasn't a trace of tiredness on his expression.

".....haa, and so? What did you came here for?"

"Hm? What could you be talking about?"

"Don't play dumb. You won't purposely enter the bath unless you want something to talk about by just the two of us."

".....nofofo, quite sharp indeed, Hihiro-sama."

Whether it was because he realized his intentions, Silva was a little surprised. Originally, this man only comes here when there was something he had to talk about with Hihiro, all the more confirms it, by appearing to him with just the two of them in the bath alone. It was the same back then in their former travels.

“Then, if you don’t mind.”

Although the bathtub was considerably wide, for some reason, he sat near Hiiro.

“Hoho~this really hits the spot~”

Though Silva was enjoying the warm feeling of the bath, Hiiro, on the other hand, wanted to finish this talk as soon as possible.

“Quickly tell me.”

“...first of all, well done Hiiro-sama.”

Hiiro didn’t answer and kept on being silent.

“This time, you have confronted a Spirit , you seem to be thinking a lot about it, haven’t you?”

“.....!?”

Incidentally, Silva was also a Spirit . He said that he was a defective one, but Hiiro was sure that the Lion Liger he fought was of the same kind.

“Lion Liger-dono was...really strong.”

“....you know him?”

“Indeed I do.... Though if I have to put it plainly into words, it’s possible to say that I don’t know him too.”

“Stop with your roundabout way of speaking.”

“Nofofofofo! That was quite harsh! Nofofofo!”

(Seriously, I still don’t understand what’s so interesting about this.)

“To tell you the truth, that is not the true form of Lion Liger-dono.”

“....what did you say?”

In other words, that unreasonable being name Lion Liger, had not demonstrated his true power yet. Hiiro couldn’t hide the surprise on his expression.

“Originally, a high rank Spirit should have a more human-like appearance.”

Hiiro quietly listens to Silva's story.

"Spirits in either cases: low rank, medium rank, and high rank, are divided based on the strength of their existences. And among them, Lion Liger is one of the high ranking spirits. The beast-like appearance of him, is the manifested form of Leowald's use of Lion Liger's power."

"....."

"I'm sure Hiiro-sama has also noticed it, but most Spirits are equipped with Anti-Magic Constitution."

It was as Hiiro had expected.

"Though Lion Liger was in a beast-like appearance that time, supposing he was in his human form, his strength will likely be on a different level again."

Instinctively, Hiiro gulped.

"I deeply apologize if I may have discouraged you."

Certainly, Silva had informed something to him indirectly after finishing his fight.

"Supposing the human form of Lion Liger came out that time..."

"Is he really that strong?"

"Indeed he is....It is best for Hiiro-sama.....although I may be exaggerating a bit on my words, he is a natural enemy to you after all."

"You mean the Anti-Magic Element right?"

"Yes. And he can also use magic. A power as strong as the magic used here in Evila."

Although Hiiro wanted to doubt such possibilities, but he, a Spirit had already warned him, so it might actually be true.

"That said, the Anti-Magic Element is more troubling than their use of magic, they are frightening and have very high intelligence, and let's not forget the fact that they can easily read the heart of any person because they are an All-Knowing Race. Perhaps, before you were able to use Peerless, and Leowald-dono was able to completely summon Lion-Liger dono, it's possible that...."

“I could have died...huh?”

“Yes.”

Hihiro soaked his body in the hot water more as he sighed heavily. Certainly, there were a lot dangerous events that had happened that time. Though he was somehow able to fortunately conjure his magic, but supposing he had unexpectedly received a blow before, surely the battle would have ended there.

In other words....he might have belittled his opponent, and ended up playing too much with him?

While brooding on the matter, Silva casted his eyes downward, and—

“Besides...”

“Hm?”

“We even met with a group named Matar Deus today”

“Yeah.”

“...there, I sensed a Spirit similar to myself... a human type.”

“.....I see”

Indeed, so this was why Silva solely came here to advise him about this. A human type Spirit in Matar Deus that will become an enemy.

For this reason, Silva might have felt something from it as an identical Spirit .

“Hihiro-sama, please lessen your habit of playing with your opponent, alright?”

“Mu....”

At that time, Hihiro was weakened because he could only use One Word Chain . And yet, he still struck the partner without even ascertaining his opponent’s true nature.

But fortunately, his opponent wasn’t that hostile to Hihiro that it would attack him aggressively.

And then, it came to the point where Camus saved him from being killed. If it wasn’t for him, a tragedy may have happened.

In other words, Silva was warning him about his reckless actions.

“.....my bad.”

“.....fufufu, times like this, you really are honest to yourself.”

“Don’t laugh, or else I’ll kick you.”

“Nofofofu! But I would like to also apologize for my self-assertive way of speaking. I was just truly worried about Hihiro-sama.”

“...I understand.”

So that’s why. Certainly, he may have behaved rashly without thinking carefully of the consequence it may hold. He should have observed prudence even if he was disgusted by Avoros.

“Hihiro-sama is an important person for Ojousama. I won’t let you die a noble a death.”

“Splendid loyalty you have there. I’m sure Red Loli would be proud to hear that from you.”

Somehow, there was a trace sarcasm in his words. But Silva didn’t mind it one bit.

“Well, that’s not the only reason. If you died back then, not to mention Ojousama, many people would be wrapped in sadness of your death. That includes me as well.”

“.....”

“I would like you to value your life. You are incredibly strong, but it does not mention that you have to let yourself die nobly.”

Then, for the first time, Silva made a sorrowful expression in front of him. Hihiro broke glances, and dropped his sight on to the hot water.

“Besides, I’m quite happy and satisfied with the current way of my life. A life where anyone I know is safe and sound. Please don’t deprive this enjoyment from me.”

His expression this time was like a boy making a joke unlike a while ago. Hihiro was completely confuted, and there was no room for rebuttal at all.

“....ou, I’ll bear it in mind.”

“That’s right.”

Then, bashaa, Silva suddenly stood up.

“Well then, since we’re done with it, Hiiro-sama, let me wash your back overflowing with manly spirit. You don’t min- eh? Hiiro-sama?”

Right away, Hiiro used Transfer character to arrive at the changing room.

Chapter 206: The Beginning Of The Feast

This time, perhaps, drools won't stopWW

(Not a typo, the author really put it in there, don't know what is this for.)

* * *

The next day, after taking a good rest, although still suffering from his muscular pain, Hihiro was able to part with his fatigue.

Though it was already in the early afternoon when he woke up, loud noises dominated the castle. But, no sense of tension was felt. Instead, everyone's face was full of feelings of joy.

From the outside of the castle, cheerful music and the people's vigor have reached their ears. Yes. As Eveam declared yesterday, today is scheduled to hold a banquet of victory.

However, in the town overlooking from the castle, there are people here, people there, and people everywhere. Like ants gathering over a huge ice cream, they cover the ground busily.

Men who are having pleasant chat while holding liquor in one hand. Women who are wearing upright clothing and showing a splendid dance.

Hands are clapping happily here, children humming songs there, everyone was enjoying the reverberations of the victory everywhere.

Around the castle, many people gather to hear Eveam's speech. She look around such people with a broad smile on her face.

And Eveam, to everyone, formally announced the alliance with the [Gabranth]. Of course, there are those who have dubious expressions too, but still, everyone raised a roar to the Demon Lord who defeated the [Gabranth].

Even if there is still some way to go before fully implementing the alliance, still as this is one big new step, even a little bit, everyone felt it too.

Even though there are still some lingering discomfort, with this, the beastmen consented that the fighting is finally over.

However Eveam, this time, didn't mention Avoros in her speech. With everybody rejoicing with so much effort, it became impossible for her say that there will be another impending crisis of a war again.

The real intentions of Avoros is still under investigation. She decided to consult with Aquinas and have decided to inform everyone after everything is grasped.

"Being a ruler sure is difficult."

Having picked up his muttering quickly,

"Ho-hou, fancying to be a king?"

It was Lilyn, also known as the Red Loli. She looks up to him with a cunning smile.

"I want to know how you made your decision with your present words."

"Fufun, this one has no guts"

"I don't want to accept leading others. It's a pain in the ass"

"Kukuku, it suites a bastard like you"

However, as he thought about it, he let his eyes swim to Eveam who continues making her speech.

(It sure have grown up a little.....that flower garden)

Eveam also, should have spent much efforts to be able to make them consider by this duel. Though what she have done in her life haven't still paid off so far, the alliance which she wished came true, and it became a matter of concern whether she was able to grow up as a ruler.

Even though Eveam's head is filled with ideas of an idealist, there is no other person this excellent other than her to arrive here.

(Well, judging from her face, she had become a little better...isn't she?)

When he met her for the first time, there is this pathetic feeling of insecurity drifting around her, and not a single atom of her being as a ruler was not felt either, but after the duel, he felt that she became a slightly firm face of dignity.

(Though I can feel her beginning to walk the path of a ruler, whether she will grow

bigger or not depends on her from now on)

To be frank, even if Eveam grows up or not, it doesn't matter. What's more important is that she sticks to her promise.

As he heard that the <Fortuna Great Library> will open as soon as this party is over, Hihiro can't stand his anticipation for it.

And the feast today. Because the feast dishes were made by the cook named Musun, his stomach is rumbling just from thinking about it.

(Aah Dinner isn't ready yet.....)

Because he missed the time of the day to eat with all his might, he anxiously waited for the meal tonight.

The sun has set, and the long-awaited night came. It wasn't in the dining area where there is a long table like the last time, but Hihiro was called in the banquet hall, and a surprising scene was revealed before him.

A party that seemed to totally celebrate a wedding ceremony of the King of the country was held. With the halls decorated gorgeously, illuminated by the light of a vivid chandelier, many persons who wore formal attire were totally waiting for Hihiro.

To Hihiro's appearance, various gazes flit about. Respect, Yearning, Envy, Love, Jealousy, etc. the people who were aware of his achievements aiming to be him by all means.

".....slurp"

Even though Hihiro has no time for it, he was captivated to the gorgeous meal placed on the table. Seeming to be made from various high quality ingredients, he saw a

shining halo in it.

Hihiro thinking that he may not be able to endure it any longer, runs into the table at full speed. By the way, he was dressed up as well and was wearing a black tuxedo.

It was troublesome to wear it one by one though, so he made a tuxedo by using (Change).

When he sat at the large table, Musun was there.

“Well well, if it isn’t Hihiro-sama, if you don’t mind, I could provide the description of the dish but-”

However, before she were able to finish her words, Hihiro lifts the plate with the dish in his hand, taking it away. And, gobbling it in his mouth, he made an expression full of ecstasy.

To his reaction, Musun’s cheek loosened a bit with pleasure to Hihiro who is with his mouth wide open.

“Nomnomnom.....Hmm? This is so good!”

He thrust something like a fish with his fork. Then stuck it out in order to show it to Musun, who broke into a smile and said,

“That is called <Grilled Salted Tiger Tuna>. A tuna which has a tiger-like pattern, its meat has less fat and has a very light taste. It has a perfect elastic body. The body which returns a tooth worth biting, it has a texture that leaves an impression of irresistible to connoisseurs.”

Certainly there is not a trace of elasticity left. Because the meat has a little fat, the taste isn’t too strong and really boosts your appetite. In addition, the seasoning is quite exquisite, it matches the rich sauce that looked like a soy sauce, making it even tastier.

Next, his eyes moved to a considerably big ball-shaped leaves wrapped up like a lettuce.

“This one is called <Steamed Rice Cake in Lemon Leaves>. When steamed, the greatest taste of the <Rice Cake Meat> can be achieved. But that isn’t just merely wrapping it up with Lemon Leaf and steaming it. With the unique aroma and acidity

of the lemon, soaking the <Rice Cake Meat> moderately into it, it brings out the best taste”

“Nomm.....Woah!?”

He didn't think that the taste and texture of meat could be brought out in a rice cake. This is out of his expectations. Although it is a rice cake, it has a flavor of meat. And, with the aroma of lemon drifting about, the sour taste accumulating in the tongue incites the appetite even more.

“This is terrific.....Oh, what's this?”

It was something which seems to be a certain food on the plate, but this one burns just like a fire. It was as large as a fist, but somewhat bewildering to be held by bare hands.

But seeing Hihiro being unable to stand it any longer, Musun happily gave an explanation.

“It's all right. As for that, called the <Fireball Egg>, it is made by boiling the egg of the Flaming Red Bird, though it looks like it has been wrapped in fire making one hesitate to hold it, it becomes possible to hold and boil it after freezing it for once. Of course, this is edible. The very rich flavor, on the very first taste.....No, first of all, have a bite”

Though she ended it in a worrisome way, it is not certainly hot like fire if held barehanded. However, the fragrant smell of the totally burnt soy sauce drifts from the <Fireball Egg>.

He provoke it with his index finger in temptation, and took a gulp of it unconsciously.

“Guu.....Hmm?”

Quickly, the food texture is just like tempura that had just been fried, the pleasant aroma spreads in his mouth. It tastes like fried eggs yet this one has a secret ingredient within.

When it reached his stomach, it appeared. The insides of his tummy becomes hot suddenly. However, there is no unpleasant feeling. In fact, it gives somewhat a reassuring warmth in the whole body.

For the body that gets chilled completely, it has a sensation like a warm soup that

was poured inside the stomach, he leaks out sigh of ecstasy unintentionally.

“Fufu, when the <Fireball Egg> enters the stomach, it gives a warming effect to the body. Moreover, that time, because a pleasant sensation runs through the whole body, this food becomes quite addictive”

Certainly, this sense of comfort is quite addicting, and I really want to feel it all the time.

“Mmmm, Delicious!”

“I am truly grateful. By the way, please have this main dish”

As Musun said so, she showed a huge platter.

“Whoa look how round that is!”

Nikki who had come nearby before everyone is aware exclaimed with her eyes gleaming. She is also dressed in a formal attire suited for the party. She wore a blue dress like a girl, but unlike her usual image, she truly gave an atmosphere appropriate for a lady.

Besides her are Lilyn and Silva, Shamoe being led by a hand, and Mikadzuki approached, too. Though Silva is in his usual butler clothes, the three women wore gorgeous clothes in their bodies.

Shamoe was wearing a provocative jade dress that exposed skin and generally emphasizes her voluptuous chest while Mikadzuki was wearing something similar to Nikki.

And.....

“Hey, Nitoryuu, why are you in butler clothes?”

Before their eyes, there is Camus who wore a tailcoat which is strangely looking good in him. While the person in question inclines his neck,

“Nn.....Suit me?”

As he heard him talk, because Silva matches me somehow or other, he suggested this one, and because his face is certainly regulated well that he can be classified as a handsome man and a beautiful girl, when such clothes are worn, the height of his looks really stand out.

“This.....may I eat?”

“Do as you like”

“.....suit myself”

Camus, feeling hungry, began eating the meals with great relish.

Furthermore.....

“Hmm? What?”

Lilyn.....as expected, was in gothic Lolita outfit after all. But the way she dressed is so perfect, totally possessing the prettiness of a doll. Truly a shining red haired beauty in a white dress.

“Well, as I thought, that kind of clothing suits you well after all”

As one would expect of this loli, he nodded in his mind many times,

PUFF!

Her face boils up suddenly, with the complexion rivaling the <Fireball Egg> that he has eaten a while ago.

“Wha-Wha-What the hell are you saying, you pleb!”

Why are you getting angry? I only said that you look good because you look good.

“Fu,Fun! O-Of courshhe, i-it’s all natural for me to look good!”

If you look more closely, your cheeks have slightly loosened, Are you not angry that much? When he thought that there is no need to worry and turn his face away,

“Ah...”

He heard a voice that seemed to be of disappointment, but it was already drowned out,

“Wooaah ! This is so good!”

“It’s true ! Shamoe-chan, you too, try it ”

“Y-yes, right away!”

After seeing Nikki and Mikadzuki taking bites of the dish, Shamoe worrying about the mess on their lips, pulls out a handkerchief from her bosom and goes to the two.

“.....isn't it great, milady? Hihiro-sama praised you”

“Wha!? I-it's not like I'm glad or anything! O-of course, it's natural for a retainer to praise her master..... Besides, he's undergone great troubles about thinking on praising me in it...So I need a response even a little in order to satisfy him, or something like that.....”

“Milady, your true thoughts are leaking about”

“Wha!?”

While Silva and Lilyn are having a good conversation in the rear, Nikki's loud voice was resounded greatly again.

“U-uhmm Musun-dono, what is this roundish thing!”

Yes, this is the main dish which Musun showed, and as you see it, it was in a sphere of considerable size, twice the soccer ball apparently.

And you could verify that around it is bound by strings.

“Everyone, by all means please look at it without averting your eyes”

As Musun said so to gather everyone's eyes, she was holding a pair of scissors on her right hand.

Next, she cut the string around the sphere with a snap. Then,

Suddenly, a cut runs to the sphere lengthwise, and hot steam gushes out from that rift. Furthermore, it spread over the platter with ten equal parts as if it's a flower in full bloom.

Though they're unable to see ahead because of the steam, an aroma that terrifically stimulates the appetite fills in the surroundings. As the steam gradually fades away, the total picture of the dish becomes clear.

From that, red liquid which ooze out from the cut portion like melted cheese overflowed.

“oooh What a nice smell!”

“mmm This smell, I like it!”

Nikki and Mikadzuki’s noses twitch as they sniff through the aroma while having their eyes closed, dyeing their cheeks red. Lilyn and Silva also, captivated by the dish, stared hard.

“Everyone, this is the <Cheese Chili Meat Pizza Scorched and Ball-fried in Bean Curd>”

Pizza? This one? No, it is certainly cut above and divided, ridden with various seafood, and if the red liquid was the cheese, then it was completely a pizza in appearance.

However, I haven’t seen such pizza as weird as this. Just as this was in a spherical form a while ago, where did that smell that seemed to be a burning rice coming from?

Becoming aware of my doubts, Musun moves her mouth without removing her smile.

“Please let me explain. First, was putting the food on the dough once. I cook it in an oven like a common pizza. In which was also baked, I make it like a sphere like the one you have seen earlier, and applied a protective coating with rice which I cooked in turn. After having tied it up with a string so that the form won’t collapse from the top, I tossed it into oil heated in 180 degrees Centigrade. Well, before rounding it, I inserted the red ingredient called <Chili Meat Cheese> inside to secure it all around”

I see, I See, Everybody nodded in response many times.

“As for this <Chili Meat Cheese>, while being fried in medium heat, it begins to gradually melt inside, and spreads to the dough evenly. It is a cooking style to fully contain the flavor inside. Please, have some”

Each one pick up a slice of the pizza carefully so as not to burn themselves.

“Ahm.....Nomnomnom.....Thi-This is.....!?”

But they couldn’t stop their hands anymore. Instead of savoring it slowly and carefully, they gobbled it in their mouths with surprising speed.

(What is this perfectly balanced pizza!?)

Moreover, the texture is very pleasant. The crust was tenderly done, the wrappings made out of rice, because it was fried, created a crunchy texture different from a burnt rice. It was a delicacy which integrated the perfect harmony of hardness and softness.

Also, the seafood appearing on top of it are delicious. The tender prawns, the oysters giving out milk-like extracts, and the seaweeds resembling Wakame (sea mustard) that have also spread about. Apparently, it is typically classified as a seafood pizza.

And this so-called red cheese. The cause that unified everything. Though I was prepared for the considerable spiciness from that color, it is really just harsh to. The taste of good quality meat that is included in the cheese, impresses you so many times with just one slice.

Mikadzuki eating it with great relish is a proof of that. Also this cheese, it also matches both the bread and the scorched part exquisitely. Naturally,

(This pizza is the best!)

That impression, was what everyone who ate the pizza spoke of tonight.

Nikki and Mikadzuki eat it whole-heartedly, and even requested another serving. Shamoe also stuffs it in her mouth with great relish while heartwarmingly staring at the two. But, if you focus on her left and right hand as it moves subtly, she's writing on something which seems to be a notepad.

Probably because she wants to express this taste too, she's writing down the recipe and the ingredients.

Camus also, with gleaming eyes was impressed by the pizza he ate for the first time.

“nohuohuohuohuohuo! This is so delicious that my cheeks would fall!
nohuohuohuohuohuo!”

“Yeah. This is not bad. This goes well with wine”

With a glass of wine in one hand, two people nearby drank in satisfaction before everyone is aware.

(Yes, this is undeniably the best)

Hihiro also continued moving his mouth till it's fully satisfied.

Chapter 207: The End Of The Feast

“You sure are quite enjoying yourself well, Hihiro”

Demon Lord Eveam came up in a dash. She has this extraordinary atmosphere again. With her blond hair down shining like a jewel, she was wearing a black dress all over.

She's already a beautiful girl who is certainly captivating the eyes of men, and because her style is great, the figure of the dress he's wearing shines magnificently.

There is also Aquinas next to her, too. He is also wearing a tuxedo, and also has an outstanding figure that you can judge that any kind of woman of the world will be held captive by those.

With a well-refined expression, looking at his slim build, the women around them leaked sighs of admiration.

“The Demon Lord, huh. We'll talk later. I'm having a meal right now”

Even though the demon lord of the castle itself came to greet him, as expected of Hihiro indeed. But even after being expressed such an attitude, Eveam didn't break her expression. Rather than that, she smiled in delight.

“Well, sorry about that. If you enjoy it that much, then it's good”

Like that, Eveam stares at Hihiro's profile while eating patiently. Noticing Eveam's glance, Lilyn pouts her mouth sullenly. But being unable to approach because she hates Aquinas who is beside her, she watched them in silence without moving from her place.

“.....Hihiro, I want to express my gratitude”

The voice of Aquinas resounded, and he directed his gaze to him. And moving his mouth while still chewing, as he supply food to his stomach,

“As long as you keep your promise, it's fine”

He only said that, and began eating again. Seeing Hihiro like that, a faint smile came into Aquinas' cheeks. Eveam then calls his name, in which as he moves his line of sight reluctantly,

“S-so.....this.....thi-this dress.....how do I look?”

It's pretty obvious know it in just one glance. However, to her who was fidgeting in embarrassment to hear his evaluation, he only tilted his neck as he heard her question.

He gave himself up and kept silent for a while, as she stared at him, yearning for his answer. Because it became an atmosphere that requires him to say something,

“...well, you look quite mature, somehow”

“Re-re-rerereally? A, aha, is that so.....fufu”

At once, she gave off a adult-like expression, vanishing her traces of childishness, and somehow, seeing her satisfied expression, happiness could be felt within.

As if ruining her mood, Lilyn had a difficult expression. As she wants to concentrate on her meal right now, she had a complicated feeling that she didn't like.

However from Lilyn who is in the rear, a threatening atmosphere is felt by Hihiro, but he can't remember doing anything that seemed to anger her. Therefore, he judged that it's because Silva had done something it seems, he didn't bother it.

Eveam talks with Aquinas in a cheerful tone. Thinking that he could finally enjoy his meal in peace,

Kui.....

He felt a sensation of his clothes being tugged from behind.

(Oi oi, give me a break already!)

When he confirmed in a bad mood who is the person in question,

“ah, I-I'm sorry, nano”

Did it sense that Hihiro was angry? It swayed its eyes somewhere in panic. She is the captain of the Demon Army Corps, Eunice. The girl who played an active part in the recent duel.

(TN: She was previously named as Eonis in the past translations, but I am sticking out with Eunice, as it sounds more proper)

With her light green hair braided to the side, coiled round and round, her eye mask worn when she went to the duel is no longer there.

The eye mask in the first place, was to hide the burn around her eyes which was cured by Hiroyuki. Big round eyes, fitted in such a cute face, you can confirm clearly that she's a pretty child.

She was wearing a blue China dress-like with a slit flowing into. With three small bells attached near her chest, every time she move a refreshing sound drifts in your ears. How would you put it, she gave a feeling of a cute Chinese daughter.

".....What?"

As she heard his unsociable tone, he saw Eunice catching glimpses with upturned eyes observing his mood. To such state, which look like as if he's bullying her, he let out a sigh.

I just want to concentrate on something good, but.....

".....hey"

For goodness sake, he presented a plate to the girl without needing any words. On top of it is the cut-off slice of the pizza from a while ago.

".....Eh?"

"Try it"

"Ah.....un"

Eunice who received the plate, opens her mouth halfway and bites the pizza. Then her expression that showed gloom, brightened just like Nikki.

".....delicious"

"Isn't it? I mean, haven't you eaten something like this before?"

He thought that she had already eaten these things before because she was a captain, but it looks like this seemed to be her first experience.

"Yeah. Musun said this. That this pizza can be made only at a special time"

"Oh? Then the more the reason to eat this food more"

Hihiro says so, and takes another pizza, too.

“.....Hey,nano”

His clothes are pulled again. Getting used to it, he turned back his eyes.

“Does Hideo, like eating-nano?”

“Guess so”

“Hmmm ”

“By the way, stop saying Hideo”

“.....Why-nano?”

As for her and the others, I understand the feelings why she wants to call me so. I know that much. But,

“It gives me an itch in the back”

“.....then, what should I call you?”

“You can call me anything you like, but spare me with Hideo”

Lost in her thoughts, he sealed her lips with his forefinger. Coming up with an idea, she raised her face suddenly and fix her eyes on him.

“Then, may I call you Onii-chan?”

“I don’t mind it, but because if there is another guy whom you call similarly elsewhere, it will be kind of confusing”

“it’s alright-nano. As it’s only just Onii-chan-nano”

“then it’s good”

“un”

Although feeling shy, Eunice blushes in bliss. She’s embarrassed, but gives of a happy feeling.

After that, she was summoned by Eveam and has gone somewhere together. Lily, who was nauseated by the atmosphere and waiting for this opportunity, came up to

the side.

“You sure are very popular right now, Hihiro”

“So this time, it’s you.....”

“Wha-why are you looking at me with an irritated face?!”

Saying something unexpected, she pointed a finger at him. However, the complaint is there. That is because he only wants to savor the taste of the meal slowly.

“Th-this pleb, even though I have waited for this opportunity!”

“What the hell are you talking about?”

“I’m also a woman too.....why are these special kind of guys so dense one after another.....geez”

Muttering the last part as softly as no one was able to hear it, she knitted her brows without knowing what to do with him. Then, in the vicinity where Silva is smiling said “Milady who is jealous is cute, too” in a trance with cheeks in red,

(Where the hell is the jealousy? I mean I didn’t do anything, right?)

She’s jealous because she had no chance? Or, that’s because she had, that she’s jealous?I don’t get it.

Well, this is certainly a good chance to make a show in the society, but I don’t understand why she’s jealous.

(.....Oh well)

Because he was unable to find the answer even he think about it, he decided to leave it for the time being. If it’s something serious, he judged that he will find the answer eventually. For now, it’s the meal. He wishes to leave himself alone already.

Taking some distance to Lilyn who was muttering something alone, Hihiro who became alone finally intends to enjoy his meal to his heart’s content, bringing food to his mouth while discharging an unapproachable aura.

The surrounding women in the vicinity that wants to get closer to him, though judging that it’s their chance to get intimate with him if they approach him now, a feeling of overwhelming sense of rejection came from Hihiro, keeping them at

distance.

Hihiro understood that their eyes are centered on himself, but he doesn't know that it was detonated by his heroic nature. Therefore the women, though the fact among other things they'll probably be rejected by Hihiro before even being aware, with his present mood today, as well as Lilyn's checking up on him being an obstruction to them, there is now way Hihiro would know.

And thus, the feast had marked its end.